"ENLIVENED BY THE SPIRIT" Ephesians (#2)

INTRO A.-Last Message:
1-Promise Of "Another Comforter"
2-Provision Of "Another Comforter"
--Regeneration----NEW LIFE
--Baptism---------NEW UNION
--Indwelling------NEW TENANT
--Sealing---------NEW OWNERSHIP

B.-This Message:
1-The Contrast--Endowments----OBJECTIVE
--Enlivening----SUBJECTIVE
2-The Content (more later)

I.-THE CONTRAST:

A.-Endowments Of The Spirit:
1-What are they?--Baptism of the Spirit
--Indwelling of the Spirit
--Sealing of the Spirit
2-These are OBJECTIVE REALITIES
3-These are spiritual FACTS, regardless of whether
--we believe them or not
--we live in poverty of ignoring them
--we live in the wealth of enjoying them

B.-Enlivened By The Spirit:
1-BUT the consequences of spiritual endowment are different than the endowment itself
2-We not only have the Spirit, but we are ENLIVENED BY THE SPIRIT
3-These enlivenments are SUBJECTIVE
4-To be enlivened by the Spirit demands our involvement
5-Believer must cooperate
6-Subjective reality grows out of the objective realities
7-How "enlivened" are you ?

II.-THE CONTENT:

A.-Spiritual Enlightenment:
1-Eph. 1:15-19
2-Not dealing with revelation, but with ILLUMINATION
3-To know clearly what is already revealed
4-ILLUS---Some of you are acquainted with the Vallejo Bible Church. If you are outside that church in the daytime or inside of it at night, the stained glass windows in the sanctuary are dull and uninviting. However, if you are outside at night and the lights inside are on, or if you are inside in the daytime and see the sunlight shine through, HOW VERY BEAUTIFUL they are.

So it is when the Holy Spirit touches the eyes of your understanding & you see Christ shining through the pages of the Scriptures, and the Bible becomes a NEW BOO TO YOU.

5-Spiritual enlightenment relates to the WORD !

6-ILLUS--Christ on the Road to Emmaus
--Opened their understanding regarding the Word
--Spirit is ours as "Another Comforter" to give spiritual illumination on the Word
--Christ did this for a FEW
--Spirit does this for all who are born again

7-ILLUS--The story is told of a boy whose parents took him to Florida to spend the winter. He returned to his city home, disgusted with the country he had been in. It was dull, stupid, and uninteresting.

During the next few months, however, he was put in charge under a TUTORwho was an enthusiastic botanist, and he kindled the boy's interest in his favorite study. The boy learned about ORCHIDS, and their strange life. His tutor took him to a conservatory that he might see some of them growing.

"You should see them IN FLORIDA," the tutor said, "they are much better there; but these will give you an idea."

The boy looked at him in amazement.

"I have been in Florida," he said, "but I never noticed any of them."

"Perhaps you did not look for them," the tutor answered; "but they will not escape you the next time."

That is often the way with the Bible. A person sees NO BEAUTY in it, but the Holy Spirit is present and ready to open the eyes of our understanding and teach us. It may come thru a sermon, a book, another believer, or thru personal study that a truth is lifted out of its hiding place, and the Spirit gives an enlightenment to us which we never had before.

B.-Spiritual Access:

1-Eph. 2:18
2-Openness of fellowship
3-Way is open to the Father
4-Rom. 5:1-2a--"Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: By whom also we have access..."
5-Spirit leads us in vertical fellowship
6-Heb. 10:19-22
--10:19
--ILLUS--Religious people sometime are startled by the prayers of a true saint, and say: "HE IS TOO FAMILIAR". Of course a child is too familiar for the imitation of a stranger, but have you ever blamed a child for climbing on his father's knee and asking favors? Yet you would never think of copying.

When I was in London, I went to "THE OLD BAILEY", which is their building of courts. I sat in the gallery with an odd mixture of humanity, and below us the court officers and the lawyers and defendants assembled. At length, in came the learned Judge, and we all rose out of respect for his office.

When we had resumed our seats, the proceedures of law were followed for over an hour. Cases were heard and men were sentenced in a most formal atmosphere, while prisoners trembled and the courts were hushed. Even the lawyers addressed him as "MY LORD, THE JUDGE".

Then, out of nowhere, came a little boy. He

ran down the hall of "Old Bailey", burst into the courtroom, came up to the Judge, and climbed up on his lap. He kissed the Judge's cheek and pulled his white wig askew----WHAT PRESUMPTION !.....NO; He is the Judge's son. He who judges others is "Daddy" to him.

So the saints of God are able to come and to speak, saying: "Our Father....." with sweet familiarity . They are at home with Him. This is what the Spirit of God does as He makes clear to us that we have access !

--Heb. 10:20--THE WAY
--Heb. 10:21--THE ASSURANCE
--Heb. 10:22--THE ENJOYMENT

C.-Spiritual Strength:

1-Eph. 3:16
2-Spiritual life is to be lived by Spiritual power
3-INNER working
4-"I am far from being all I ought to be, and all I want to be, but I am so far from being what I once was"
5-HOW ?-----By the strength of the Spirit
--That's Divine enablement
6-Cause of Eph. 3:17-19
7-ILLUS--I read once a biography of Orson Welles. On one occasion when he was making a picture, a cameraman said to him, "You had better wipe that sweat off."

With utter disdain, Orson Welles replied, "Horses sweat; men perspire, and--looking at an actress working with him--she glows."

Welles meant that the lady had a glowing personality and great physical attractiveness.

Less well known, because it is more rare, is the personality that is so strengthened spiritually by the Holy Spirit, that it radiates the presence of Jesus Christ. The person who is spiritually strengthened is truly "AGLOW" with the presence of Christ, and, like the rulers of Israel, people will recognize "that they had been with Jesus" (Acts 4:13).

D.-Spiritual Unity:

1-Eph. 4:1-3
2-Unity is not to be "MADE" (organizationally)
3-ILLUS--Two cats tied together by their tails and hung over a clothesline have UNION, but they don't have UNITY
4-Spiritual unity--Is already "made"
--Eph. 2:15
--This is a work of the Spirit
5-Believers are to "KEEP" a spiritual bond between themselves and others who are "in the Body"
6-J. H. JOWETT--"At low tide there are multitudes of separated pools along the shore. At high tide they flow together and the little distinctions are lost in a splendid unity."
7-Two ways of being "together"
--FROZEN together---Coldness !
--MELTED together---Evidence of the Spirit's activi
---POWER in such activity

E.-Spiritual Relationships:
1-Eph. 4:30-32
2-Old life-------"PUT AWAY"
3-New life exhibited
--Kindness
--Tenderheartedness
--Forgiveness
--Abhorence of sin
--Real crux is here
--New life is the evidence for all to see that we have a relationship to Christ by the Spirit
--ILLUS--How are we "justified before God" and how are we "justified before men" ?
--James 2:19-26 for justification before men, for men can't see faith, but they can SEE WORKS.
4-Why is a "new life" of spiritual relationships so imperative?
5-Because evil in the life is a grief of disobedience to the Holy Spirit
6-This is PROOF of the work of the Spirit in your life, when your life shows " a difference"

CONCLUSION:

A.-Summary:
1-Consequences of Spiritual Endowment---ENLIVENED
--Spiritual enlightenment
--Spiritual access
--Spiritual strength
--Spiritual unity
--Spiritual relationships
2-These are all "AVAILABLE"
3-These are based on the reality of the ministries of the Spirit to us---in regeneration
--in baptism
--in indwelling
--in sealing
4-BUT.....They must be APPROPRIATED

B.-Question:
1-HOW to release "frozen assets"?
2-HOW to have power for dynamic daily living?

C.-Answer:
1-Acts 1:8
2-Note the promise---"But ye shall receive power..."
3-Power is wrapped up in the Spirit
4-Without the power of the Spirit, all christian service is barren and fruitless
5-Accept the Spirit's ministries---"BY FAITH"
--Trust Him !
6-God is trustworthy
7-Therefore--Be trusting
--Be counting on Him
--Be claiming God's promises
--Be making these "CONSEQUENCES of Spiritual endowment "YOURS" in everyday experience.

8-Unfreeze these "FROZEN ASSETS"

9-Make them "LIQUID ASSETS"

10-RECKON to be true what is actually true!

11--Rom. 6:11--"Likewise reckon ye also yourselves
to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive
unto God through our Lord Jesus Christ"

12-Let's believe God...
...and move out on that belief!

13-This is the Spirit-enlivened life

Westbrae--8/27/67--The Comforter Has Come---152
Come, Thou Fount---------405

INTRO: A.-The Perdicament:

1-"Keep your eye on the Ball
Your shoulder to the Wheel
Your ear to the Ground.....

Now, try to work in THAT position

Card of Worldly Advice

2-That's the perdicament of the person who tries to live the supernatural christian life in the natural power of the old nature

B.-The Distinguisment:

1-SPIRITUAL MATURITY--Matter of growth
--2 Pet. 3:18
--Slow or rapid
--Gradual gains, usually

2-SPIRITUAL HEALTH--Not hindered by
** Unconfessed sin
** Unyielded will
** Self-effort
--Empowered by the Spirit

3-ILLUS--Pro Football player is both mature & healthy
--Six month old baby is not mature, but is healthy, pink & robust
--One can be both mature & healthy, but maturity is not necessary to spiritual healthiness and power

C.-The Questions:

1-How to get mature?---GROW STEADILY
2-How to get spiritually healthy & empowered?
3-The SECOND QUESTION is before us in this message
4-Issue is to be "Empowered by the Spirit"

I.-THE CONSIDERATIONS:

A.-Who Commands It? (Filling of the Spirit):

1-Paul writes it
2-Eph. 1:1--"Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, & to the faithful in Christ Jesus"
3-Father & Son command it
4-Eph. 1:2--"Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ"

B.-Who Is Commanded ? (To Be Filled with the Spirit):

1-Believers
2-ALL believers
3-Eph. 1:1--many of best MSS omit "in Ephesus", indicating that Ephesus was only 1 of many cities to which a CIRCULAR LETTER was sent to ALL Xns.
4-Because there is no Scripture on "How to live a carnal Christian life

5-No other provision for fruitful service
6-"NORMAL christian" is Filled with the Spirit
7-USUAL christian, unfortunately, is not Filled with Spirit
8-Lack of Filling of Spirit makes for lack of the power to share in a dynamic christian experience

C.-What Resources Do I Have?:
1-Doctrinally considered--Regeneration by the Spirit
(ENDOWED WITH THE SPIRIT) --Baptized by the Spirit
--Indwelling of the Spirit
--Sealing of the Spirit
2-Experiencially considered
--SWORD of the Spirit
--Eph. 6:17--"And take the helmet of salvation, and the sowrd of the Spirit, which is the Word of God"
--Scriptures are our OFFENSIVE WEAPON
--PRAYER IN the Spirit
** Eph. 6:18-19--"Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance & supplication for all saints; And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,"
** Not prayer FOR the Spirit
** Lk. 11:13--"If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask Him?"
** Too late; The Spirit has already been given
** Not TO the Spirit
** Nowhere in Scripture is such a thought conveyed
** But prayer "IN THE SPIRIT"
** Eph. 6:18
** Jude 20--"But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost,"
** Rom. 8:26-27--"Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit Himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because He maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God."
3-Command to be FILLED with the Spirit grows out of
--The Word's revelation of such power available
--The Spirit's empowerment in prayer

II.-THE COMMAND:

A.-Its Contrast---(Eph. 5:17-18a):
1-Contextually--Not unwise, but understanding
--Not Spirits, but THE Spirit
--Person under control of alcohol is under a power other than & greater than his own
--AGENT of that control is the Holy Spirit
2-Doctrinally

--BAPTISM of the Spirit** An event
** ONCE historically for you
** Fact
** Never commanded to be sought

--FILLING of the Spirit
** An experience
** Repeatedly through your life if you're fulfilling the conditions
** Privilege
** Here commanded for you

B.-Its Content---(5:18b):

1-WUEST--"And stop being intoxicated with wine, in which state of intoxication there is profligacy. But be constantly controlled by the Spirit"

2-Present Imperative--A commanded action
--A continuous action
--A repeated action
--A DURATIVE action
=="Keep being filled with the Spirit"
=="Be constantly controlled" WUEST

3-This is commanded
--Only ministry of the Spirit which we're commanded to have
--Not commanded to be regenerated; Spirit does it
--Not commanded to be baptized with the Spirit; He does it
--Not commanded to be indwelt; Spirit does it
--Not commanded to be sealed; it happens automatically
--These we get through salvation in Christ
--ONLY commanded to be FILLED with the Spirit

4-What does "Filling" mean?
--Better term is "CONTROLLED"
--Another term is "Characterized"
--ILLUS--I was using my fountain pen Friday when it ran dry. As I looked at it in my hand---useless in that state, the thought came to me that my fountain pen is very much like a christian.

A fountain pen cannot be used until someone directs it. We know that as we live from day to day, we must depend upon the Lord to guide us in all that we do.

This fountain pen was made by the maker to perform a definite work, and is made in such a way that it will do the work it was intended for. So we that are God's children must remember that he has made us & equipped us with various gifts and talents which will enable His work to be done in & thru us.

We also understand that to write effectively, a pen must first contain ink-----IT MUST BE FILLED. Then it may be directed by the writer to make the impression it is supposed to make. At times a pen goes dry because it has not been filled with ink. Likewise, a Christian, if not continually filled with the Spirit of God, WILL RUN DRY.

Just as a pen must be filled & well supplied with ink by its owner, so must the Christian also be constantly filled with the Spirit for the Master's use.

--One Baptism; Many Fillings
--Either CONTROLLED, or NOT CONTROLLED by the Spirit

--A 100 % or a 0% matter
--Wine changes one's personality when under its influence so that the WHOLE MAN IS DIFFERENT
--Spirit also changes the actions of the individual. Spirit permeates, fills & makes one into a different person
--ILLUS--1 Sam. 10:1-6
--Vs. 6--"And the Spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man"
--ILLUS--Lk. 5:26--"And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things today."
--"Filled with fear" means that they were CONTROLLED BY FEAR.
--Thus, to be "Filled with the Spirit means one is CONTROLLED BY THE SPIRIT
--L.S.C. "To be filled is not the problem of getting more of the Spirit: it is rather the problem of the Spirit getting more of us" (He That Is Spiritual, P. 44)

5-SCOFIELD--"The divine order, under grace, is first to give the highest possible standing, and then to exhort the believer to maintain a state in accordance therewith. The beggar is lifted up from the dunghill & set among princes (1 Sam. 2:8), and then exhorted to be princely." (Rightly Dividing The Word Of Truth, 74)

6-It is by the Filling of the Spirit that the Believer is enabled to maintain a state, or experience, worthy of his standing

7-To be totally filled by the Spirit means to be totally controlled by Him

8-ILLUS--We may have a TEMPORARY GUEST in our home, & though we would hope he would feel at home, we would not expect him to rearrange the furniture any way he preferred in the room we gave him.

On the other hand, if we had a PERMANENT BOARDER , the case would be different. He could move the furniture in his room to where it suited him best.

In talking about TOTAL CONTROL, we can think of our lives as being made up of many rooms & turning over every room in the house to the Holy Spirit--The financial room
--The pleasure room — The school room
--The reading room — The romance room
--The thought room
--The friends room
--The business room
--The food room
--The family room, etc.

All of these should be TURNED OVER to the direction of the Spirit of God. The Holy Spirit does not take control of our lives automatically the moment we believe.

It is true He regenerates us
He baptizes us
He indwells us
He seals us, BUT if we are to experience

His control over daily life, it is done only with our permission & having the right attitude toward His direction.

Though Christ is our personal Savior, the Spirit does not control us until we YIELD ourselves to His direction. We must come to the place where we TURN OVER EVERYTHING to Him by an act of the will, then we are controlled by Him

There are times when we are surprised to learn that though we believed we had turned everything over to the direction of the Spirit, THERE ARE STILL AREAS in our lives from which He has been shut out. These He brings to our attention. Each time He does so, it calls for a FRESH RELINQUISHING of our control & reestablishing of His control in this aspect of our lives as well.

To be under the Control of the Spirit of God does not mean a spasmodic filling, for example, for a preacher when he brings a message, a S. S. teacher when she teaches a class. This is not for some particular great event, but A MOMENT-BY-MOMENT control by the Spirit of God.

There is no victory possible in our lives, unless the Spirit of God is given first place in our hearts.

9-Remember--This command is addressed not to a chosen few as christian workers, but to ALL BELIEVERS. Regardless of your secular occupation, we are all to be controlled by the Spirit. All that we do is to be done under His direction & by His power.

10-The Verb is Passive Voice--Subject of the verb is acted upon
- --We do not control the Spirit
- --Rather, the Spirit controls us.
- --This is a work of God, not of man

11-God is looking for those who will let Him pour the power into their lives.

12-WHO can that person be?--One who is saved
- --One who is aware of his own absolute bankruptcy of power — Rom. 7:18
- --One who's properly related to the Spirit; i.e., "CONTOLLED", "FILLED" by the Spirit

13-Scriptural illustrations (Doctrine in practice)
- --Peter & others--Acts 2:4; 4:8, 31
- --Stephen--Acts 6:3, 5, 8,; 7:55
- --Barnabas--Acts 11:22-24; 13:52
- --Lord Jesus--John 3:34
- --Believers who habitually live the Spirit-filled life are described as "FULL OF THE HOLY SPIRIT"

14-ILLUS--Hand in glove
- --Glove has no power of its own
- --Power comes from HAND on the INSIDE
- --So with the Filling (Control) of the Spirit
- --He who is on the INSIDE by indwelling is as an ARTESIAN WELL springing up withing us
- --The "filling" is not like pouring water into a glass from a pitcher
- --The filling is like the filling of a water trough by a float mechanism----FROM THE INSIDE

**Jn. 7:37-39--"In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood & cried saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto Me, and drink. He that believeth on Me, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly (inmost being) shall flow rivers of living water. (But this spake He of the Spirit, which they that believe on Him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulation Of Message:
- 1-The Considerations
  - --Who has commanded it?
  - --Who is commanded to be filled?
  - --What resources do we have?
    - ** The Word
    - ** Prayer IN the Spirit
- 2-The Command--Its contrasts
  - --Its content

B.-Continuation Of The Subject (Next Message):
- 1-The conditions for Filling
- 2-The Consequences of Filling
- 3-Answers---To the question of HOW to be filled?
  - --That deals with the "mechanics"
  - --Also what are the evidences & fruits of the Spirit-filled life

C.-Application:
- 1-See this as a command
- 2-See the filling of the Spirit as our only power-source for godly living & spiritual service
- 3-Have you turned over control of every room of your life-house to the Spirit's CONTROL?
- 4-There's no other pathway of blessing!
- 5-Why not make that decision right now!

Westbrae--9/10/67--"Make Me A Channel Of Blessing" — 395
"Channels Only" — 387
~~"Have Thine Own Way, Lord" #38~~

"UNRECKONED RICHES" Ephesians 1:3 (1:1-23)
Romans 8:29-32

(1)

INTRO: **A.-Breath Taken Away:**

1-Has your **breath** ever been **TAKEN AWAY** by a majestic scene?

2-**Mine has**--Glimpse of **PACIFIC OCEAN** as a boy & hearing the mighty crash of the wave crests
--View of the **GRAND CANYON** as a man & seeing the Colorado River as a ribbon of water over a mile down
--Gazing on **PYRAMIDS** in Egypt
--Flying over the **POLAR ICE CAP** from London

3-Has this ever happened to you in the **SPIRITUAL REALM**??

4-**Perhaps today** it will. Malcomb Forbes

5-**ILLUS**--[redacted] HOWARD HUGHES not know [redacted] unreckoned riches. JOHN PAUL GETTY, etc.
Buffet Gates Rockefeller

--The **poorest** Christian is in the **same blessed position.** We do not know how rich we are. We have "in Christ" uncounted reserves and resources of spiritual wealth. In a great variety of phrases the N. T. speaks about our vast treasure: "The **unsearchable riches** of Christ"; ability "**above all** that we ask or think"; sufficiency of "**grace abounding**"; life, yea "**life abundant.**"

We could go on & on, in the long range of Heaven's revelation, as though we were contemplating a vast unplumbed & immeasurable ocean, with neither boundary nor shore. All these unreckoned riches are ours **for the asking, for the taking, for the tapping** of His infinite resources!

6-Eph. 1:3

B.-Unreckoned Riches:

1-The Blesser
2-The Blessed
3-The Blessings
4-**PROP:** Understand what God has done in putting at our disposal unlimited spiritual operating capital

Interrog- What are These unlimited divine provis- ions?

I.-THE BLESSER: Inessence, THE RICHES OF GOD'S GRACE!

A.-The Blesser Identified:

1-"Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ"
2-**First Person** of the **Trinity**
3-**Eternally**--Christ has been the **Son**, not just from birth, from baptism or from resurrection
--God has been the **Father** in a matter of interpersonal relationships
--Difficult to comprehend
4-**Temporally** God became "**The God**...of our Lord Jesus Christ as a relationship to Jesus' humanity at the incarnation
5-**FULL TITLE** here "The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ"

6-HE is the One Who is SOURCE of all our blessings
--Nothing of works
--Naught of merit
--ALL of grace
--Gen. 14:19--"And he (Melchizedek) blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:"

B.-The Blesser Blessed:

1-"Blessed"--Word found only 8 times in N. T., & always used of God
** 1 Tim. 1:11--"According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God...
** 1 Tim. 6:15--"Which in His times He shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, & Lord of lords:"
** Mk. 14:61--"..Again the High Priest asked Him, 'Art thou the Christ, the son of the Blessed?'"
=="Celebrated with praises"
=="Eulogized"
--God is worthy of thanks & praise
** For He is BLESSED !!!
** For Who He is--CHARACTER
** For What He does--WORKS

2-We may be thankful
3-We may be unthankful, ungrateful wretches
4-STILL, God is worthy of praise !
5-Almost 30 years have passed since Paul met Christ & became "blessed of the Father", and Paul is STILL PRAISING; still giving an adoring doxology of praise
6-Are you "Blessing the Blesser"?
7-Perhaps you'll say: "WHY should I be praising God?"
8-Let's look at--WHO He's blessed..... "THE BLESSED"
--WHAT He's done for us.... "THE BLESSINGS"

II.-THE BLESSED:

A.-Who Are "The Blessed"?:

1-"US" "Who hath blessed us"
2-Who is encompassed?
--General idea--The Ephesian believers
--Specific idea---"Saints" & "The faithful"
--"At Ephesus" ** Circular letter, probably
** No personal section though Paul labored 3 years at Ephesus
** Col. 4:16--Epistle from Laodicea
** GENERAL LETTER
** Applicable to all believers in all places

"And when this epistle is read among you, cause it to be read in the Church of the Laodiceans; and that ye read the epistle from Laodicea."

3-The Questions, then:
--Are you a "saint"? 1:1
--YES, if trusting in the Savior !
--Are you "faithful" in Christ Jesus"?
--NOT as much as possible, probably, but we can be as we let the Spirit control us.

2 Cor. 13:5 --Need to really examine ourselves--1 Cor. 11:28

4-Can we KNOW? "These things have I written unto you that believe on the Name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life..."

YES! 5-I Jn. 5:13

6-Unquestioned: certainly can--and should--know that we are among the "US" who are blessed of God

3

B. When Are We Blessed?:

1-Some folk are constantly in the "I hope so" stage of Christian understanding about the works of God for His children

2-What does our text say?

--"Who hath blessed us"

--PAST tense

--The Apostle is not talking about something that will be ours when we get to heaven

--This is ALREADY BESTOWED !!

--God's blessings are for RIGHT NOW!

--This is an accomplished fact

3-ILLUS.--Dr. Fisher once wrote to his friend, Lord Eldon, asking him for a special favor

--Lord Eldon answered: "Dear Fisher, I cannot today give you the preferment for which you ask. I remain your sincere friend, Eldon".....TURN OVER.....

--Then on the other side he wrote: "I GAVE IT TO YOU YESTERDAY !! SENT

--Our heavenly Father similarly answers His children. We often beg for blessings, for peace, for power, and for plenty---WHICH ARE ALREADY OURS in Christ !!

4-The blessings of God

--Not reckoned by human OBEDIENCE

--But bestowed by DIVINE GRACE

III.-THE BLESSINGS:

A.-WHAT Are We Blessed With?:

1-"Spiritual blessings"--Two senses possible

--(1) Spiritual realm blessings

--(2) Holy Spirit actualized blessings

--Both are true, but emphasis here is on the SPIRITUAL REALM

2-Spiritual realm blessings

--Spiritual as contrasted with material

--Heavenly as contrasted with earthly

--Covenant promises of God to Israel were EARTHLY

--Prov. 3:9-10

--Church has no such promises related to material prosperity

--Our promised blessings are SPIRITUAL

3-In a day of rampant secularism and materialism, in a day when the average person thinks in terms of pension plans, social security, early retirement, bank accounts, stocks and bonds, as "REAL WEALTH," it is difficult to "come into focus" to see that the things that are really valuable are spiritual

4-ILLUS--A dear elderly Scotish lady one day was cleaning her cottage and musing about the song "Count Your Many Blessings." Suddenly, she decided to sit down and list them. Her list included the following: (1) My cottage
(2) No rent to pay
(3) Good health
(4) No eyeglasses; No bunions
(5) Savings account in the bank
(6) Son; a good boy
(7) Insurance policy paid up

(4)

Oh my! She was rich indeed! Later that afternoon, her Pastor called and she told him of her list. He asked if he might look at her list of blessings she had compiled. After reviewing the items on the list, he said: "My dear sister, you haven't named a single blessing! These are all MERCIES."

--Mercies are TEMPORAL things bestowed on saved and unsaved alike

NB --Blessings are ETERNAL things bestowed on the saved alone

5-2 Cor. 4:18--"While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal"

B.--HOW MUCH Are We Blessed With?

1-An all-encompassing term--"ALL"
--So small a word
--So large a meaning
--"ALL spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ."

Contrast

2-ILLUS--Gen. 49:lists the "blessings" of the MAN Jacob upon his 12 sons
--49:28--"All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: & this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them."
--Blessings upon EACH, but not in EQUAL measure
--What a contrast with the "Blessings" of God
--Eph. 1:3
--Every child of God--"ALL spiritual blessings"

3-Other Scriptures:
--John 16:15
--1 Cor. 3:21-23
--Rom. 8:28-32
--Col. 2:9-10
--RICH ABUNDANCE is ours.....NOW!

Read them all!

4-ILLUS--Dr. L. S. Chafer, founder of D.T.S., was extremely tired at one point in his life, & took a vacation with his wife. The weather happened to be stormy--it rained for days on end. So Dr. Chafer began reading at the book of Matthew and read thru to Revelation, jotting down everything that the Scripture said happened to the sinner the moment he took Christ as his Savior. When he completed his reading of Revelation, he had compiled a list of 33 items! He went back over the N. T. three more times, and the total on his list remained 33.

Despite the fact that it was his nature to be quiet and reserved, Dr. Chafer could not resist shouting: "PRAISE THE LORD"

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

Mrs. Chafer, who was upstairs, called down in alarm, asking what the shouting was about?

Dr. Chafer called back: "Why dear, I've just discovered that I'm a 33rd degree Christian, and it hasn't cost me a cent! Praise the Lord!"

5-Aren't you beginning to feel overwhelmed with your

(See list on back of OUTLINE)

5

C. WHERE Do I Find My Blessings?:

1-Geographically

--Ephesians----------In Ephesus
--Thessalonians----------In Thessalonica
--Philippians----------IN Philippi
--Romans----------In Rome
--Berkelians----------In Berkeley
--El Cerritans----------In El Cerrito
--San Franciscans-------In San Francisco
--Oaklanders----------In Oakland

Columbians.....
....in Columbus!

* --WHEREVER the saint of God is, all the blessings of God are his-----Hallelujah!
--Blessings of God are not limited to a geographical location

2-Spherically--"In heavenly places"
--"Places" is in italics
--Lit. "In the heavenlies"
--Peculiar term
** Used only by Paul
** Used only in Ephesians (and Jn. 3:12)
** 1:3, 20; 2:6; 3:10; 6:12
--LOCALITY or SPHERE is in view
--Heavenly sphere
** That's where Christ is
** That's where the christian is seated
** That's where our opposition comes from
--The Christian is a HEAVENLY person on an EARTHLY pilgrimage
--HAVNER--There is a good old song about it, but actually we have no business standing on Jordon's stormy banks, casting a wishful eye toward Canaan's fair and happy land where our possessions lie. Canaan is not heaven & we do not have to go thru a graveyard to get there. It is the land of a victorious Christian life, open to all who will follow the Joshua of their salvation and possess their possessions in Christ. We can cross over Jordon NOW, and live in the promised land long before we get to heaven." (P. 24 of Salt and Pepper)

3-Personally--"In Christ"
--164 times in N. T.
--Our LIFE is Christ
--Our BLESSINGS are in Christ
--1 Cor. 1:30--"But of Him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification and redemption."
--Do we believe---"He is ALL I need?"
--Joshua entered the land of Canaan as the

REPRESENTATIVE of the whole people
--So Christ entered into heaven, so that ALL of heaven's blessings are OURS in Him
--"IN CHRIST" God hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places
--Out of Christ--no spiritual blessing is attainable
--So...

Christ is not merely desirable, or even necessary;.....

HE is ESSENTIAL!

4-Wrong attitudes
--UP to victory
--God's answer; 1 Cor. 15:57--"But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory thru our Lord Jesus Christ."
--UP to resources
--God's answer; Rom. 8:32--"But He that spared not even His own Son, but freely delivered Him up for us all, how shall he not with Him also freely give us all things?"

5-PRIDHAM--"...it is one of the Enemy's favorite devices, to endeavor to lay upon the consciences the burden of christian RESPONSIBILITY, before the real nature of the christian's STANDING is perceived. But to serve God acceptably, we must first be established in His grace." (Ephesians, P. 2)

6-Fact is declared of our STANDING!
--Eph. 1:3
--AFTER this is clear & our resources are known as being in Christ
--THEN we're shown our responsibilities
* SIT with Christ--Eph. 1--3
* WALK in Christ---Eph. 4--6:9
* STAND for Christ--Eph. 6:10-20

"KNOW" in Romans 6 used 4 times

Note well the order!

CONCL: A.-Recapitulation!
1-The Blesser-------God the Father
2-The Blessed-------"us"
3-The Blessings-----All spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ
4-These constitute UNRECKONED RICHES !!
5-How are we living?
--Like spiritual orphans ?
--Like spiritual unfortunates ?
--Like spiritual paupers ?
--Like spiritual beggars ?
--.....OR...Like spiritual CAPITALISTS ?

OUR NEED B.-Application: Possessing Our Possessions

1-Illus--As a part of his ministry, a pastor was asked to perform a wedding ceremony for the children of 2 very wealthy families in his church. Like many preachers, his income was small. Any possible extra income was put away for Christmas presents for their children.

You should have seen the newspaper accounts of the expensive and lavish affair. It was the social event of the season. Those participating in the service were all given

(7)

very expensive gifts.

The preacher, however, only received a pair of KID GLOVES. While they were very handsome, yet they seemed quite out of line with the generous favors bestowed on the others. Ministers learn to take such matters in stride, so the Pastor merely committed it to the Lord. The gloves were put away in a dresser drawer, awaiting a colder day for use.

A month or so later, freezing weather set in, & the preacher remembered his new gloves. When he put them on, he found something was stuck in each finger tip. He turned them inside out, and was overwhelmed and amazed to find a 20 DOLLAR BILL folded in each finger of the gloves.

You can imagine his rejoicing....and chagrin. A hundred dollars received unexpectedly. Although he had been given the gift earlier, he had not actually possessed it.

In a sense, many of us have had this same experience in a spiritual realm.

2-Eph. 1:3

** 3-Let's "Possess our possessions", for God has bestowed on us all....

.....UNRECKONED RICHES"

--Let's take the gifts of God out of mothballs, out of "cold storage", out of disuse

--Let's use these Unreckoned Riches for His glory

--That will indeed cause the BLESSER to be BLESSED in our lives.

Westbrae--7/21/68

College Ave Baptist - Modesto - 3/19/71

Cache Valley Bible Blackfoot, Ida 6/27/71

Calvary Columbus 2/22/76

ABI Chapel 5/10/77

Am. Bible Ch, Augsburg, Germany - 5/22/77

Berlin - 1977

Emmanuel Baptist, Fayetteville, 6/26/77 + 5/22/11

Cottageville - Evans Bapt. Ch. - Ridley, W.V. 11/20/77

Daniels Missionary Bapt. Ch.

Bible Creek Bapt. Ch. Dixie WV. 8/20/78

Bible Bapt. Ch. Danville, WV 9/3/78

Calvary Bapt. Ch. Meadow Bridge 8/10/78

All Hail The Power (42) 237 - (180)

A Child Of The King (279) 248 - (235)

And Can It Be (44) 249 - (26)

He Hideth My Soul 3/30/86

(OVER)

Calvary Bible Ch, Williamston, N.C. 10/15/78
Faith Bible Church, Lynchburg, S.C. – 10/22/78
Valley Bible Church, Pinole, CA – 7/15/79
1st Bapt. Ch, Eleanor, WV – 7/22/79
Daniels Bible Ch, Daniels WV – 10/25/81
Indiana FCA Regional, Tipton, IND – 11/10/81
Portersville (PA) Bible Ch, 9/26/82
Catawba Bapt. Ch, VA – 12/5/82
Delaware Bible Church, OH – 4/15/83
Old Kanawha Baptist Ch. WV. 9/25/83
Lookout Baptist Ch., WV – 11/13/83
Victory Bible Ch., Meyersdale, PA – 11/25/83
Foot-of-Ten, PA – 7/1/84
Grace Fellowship Ch, Ephrata, PA – 8/5/84
Grace Gospel Ch, Huntington, WV – 9/2/84
Middletown Bible Ch. – Ct. 9/16/84
Chapel on the Hill, Marietta, OH – 9/30/84
Olathe Bible Ch. Olathe, Ks – 10/28/84
A.B.C. Chapel – 1988
Grace Gospel Ch; 11/9/97
Faith Missy Bapt Ch. St Albans – 7/16/00
Hilltop Bapt. Ch – Prayer Mtg – 4/3/02
Harper Rd. Bapt. Ch – 4/28/02 – AM
Calvary Bible Ch, Andover, ME – 6/9/02
9/21/03 – Summersville, WV – Beulah Bapt. Ch.
7/1/07 – Hilltop Bapt. Ch – Max's S.S.
11/2/08 – Charleston Presby Ch – PUNEY
6/27/10 – LURAY, VA – Mt. Carmel Bapt. Ch

"ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED" Eph. 1:1-7
Rom. 8:28-32

1

INTRO A-ACCEPTANCE AS WE KNOW IT!

1-A very much desired treasure
2-Longing of every human heart to be "ACCEPTED"
3-Only variation is WHO we want to accept us
--Neighborhood gang
--High School football coach
--That "SPECIAL" person for us
--Fellows & girls at school
--"OUR SET" socially or at work
4-Nothing wrong with this desire for acceptance as long as we set our sights high & won't compromise spiritual standards for mere human acceptance
5-Must do what is right, whether it leads to our acceptableness to others or not!

OR "CHOSEN IN CHRIST"

"But after that the kindness + love of God our Savior toward man appeared. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy He saved us, by the washing of regeneration, + renewing of the Holy Ghost."

B-ACCEPTANCE WITH GOD:

1-Not on the basis of works, but of love & grace
--Titus 3:4-5
--Eph. 2:8-9
2-Not because of ANYTHING in US, but ALL of God!
3-Related to God's Beloved Son
--Mt. 3:17--"This is my beloved Son in Whom I am well pleased"
--Mt. 17:5--"This is my beloved Son in Whom I am well pleased; hear ye Him"
--Jn. 3:16
--Col. 1:13--"...hath translated us into the kingdom of His dear Son."
--CHRIST is called "BELOVED" because that is the relationship of the Son to the Father.
4-WHY BELOVED ??
5-Jn. 10:17--"Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life."
6-ONLY WAY to gain acceptance with God is to gain it thru His Beloved Son!
7-ILLUS--Some years ago I was visiting on a sheep ranch in Eastern Oregon. It was lambing time & every morning we went out to see lambs---HUNDREDS OF THEM--playing about on the green.

"For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: Not of works, lest any man should boast"

NB

One morning I was startled to see an old ewe go loping across the road, followed by the strangest looking lamb I had ever beheld. It apparrently had six legs, & the last two were hanging helplessly, as though paralyzed, & the skin seemed to be partially torn from its body. It made me feel that the poor creature must be suffering terribly.

However, when one of the herders caught the lamb & brought it over to me, the mystery was explained. That lamb did not really belong originally to that ewe. She had a lamb which was bitten by a rattlesnake and died. This lamb I saw was an ORPHAN & needed a mother's care.

At first when it was brought to her, she sniffed the lamb & refused to have anything to do with it. She pushed it away, as if to say: "THAT IS NOT MY FAMILY ODOR"

So the herders skinned the lamb that had died & very carefully drew the fleece over the living lamb. This left the hind-leg coverings dragging loose.

(2)

Thus covered, the lamb was brought again to the old ewe. She smelled it once more, and this time was thoroughly satisfied.....so she adopted it as her very own.

What a beautiful picture of the grace of God to sinners. We are all outcasts, having no claim upon His love. But God's own Son, The 'LAMB OF GOD' that taketh away the sin of the world', has died for us now & we who believe are all DRESSED UP IN the fleece of Him Who died for us. !!

Thus God has accepted us IN HIM, and "There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus." We are as dear to the heart of the Father as is His own holy, spotless Son.....HALLELUJAH!

C. Today's Message:

PROP

1-Our purpose today is to emphasize this facet of the revelation of God---CHOSEN IN CHRIST =CALLED=ELECT

2-Many false notions
- --Theories of various men
- --Teachings of different denominations
- --Various preconceptions
- --BUT, let's look at the WORD...

3-Read Eph. 1:1-7

I. BACKGROUN OF THIS EPISTLE

A-WRITER:

1-By Paul

2-From Rome about 62 A.D. Summer

3-One of 4 "Prison Epistles"--Eph., Phil., Col., & Phile.

B-ADDRESSEE:

1-Other Prison epistles addressed to specific local situations

2-The term "AT EPHESUS" is NOT found only in a few important Gk. Mss.

3-This was likely a "circular letter" to all churches, so especially applicable to US!

4-Addressees--"To the saints"
- --"To the faithful"
- --These are the "US" of 1:3-7

C. CONTEXT:

1-Greeting is spiritual in tone (1:1-2)

2-Key is the spiritual operating capital granted to EVERY believer in 1:3

3-Considered by many to be the deepest book of the N.T.

4-Certainly its content is important:

WEALTH
- --STANDING of the believer.....Chs. 1-3
- --WALKING of the believer.....Chs. 4-5
- --WARRING of the believer.....Ch. 6

5-Eph. 1:3-14
- --Longest continuous sentence in Scriptur e, or any known literature.
- --Loaded with freighted phrases & terms
- --Compounds the majesty of the work of grace
- --Elaborates the blessedness of being "ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED"

II. GOD'S CHOSEN ONES (1:4-7):

A. THE FACT OF CHOICE — CHOSEN:

1-Eph. 1:4a--"According as He hath chosen us in Him"
--Aorist verb---Happened historically - POINT of TIME
--Middle voice--"He hath chosen us for Himself.."

2-SPURGEON--"Being omniscient, God knew His redeemed from all eternity. In the very beginning, when this great universe lay in the mind of God, like unborn forests in the acorn-cup; long ere the echoes walked the solitudes; before the mountains were brought forth; and long ere light flashed through the sky, GOD LOVED HIS CHOSEN CREATURES.

"Before there was creatorship--when the ether was not fanned by the angel's wing; when space itself had not an existence; when there was nothing save God alone; even then, in that loneliness of Deity, and in that deep quiet and profundity, His bowels moved for HIS CHOSEN. Their names were written in His heart, and then were they dear to His soul." (Gems, P. 33)

3-This is a PERSONAL choice by God of PERSONS
4-The "us" of 1:3 is US
5-Called the "elect of God"
--1 Pet. 1:2--"Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father..."
--Col. 3:12--"Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness..."
--Jn. 15:16
--2 Th. 2:13--"But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth."

NB 6-WHY Chosen? --Deut. 7:6-8 READ
--Because God is SOVEREIGN!! And HE LOVES!

7-How does this reconcile with "free will"
--"Responsible will" is a more accurate term
--Human will & Divine choice move together
--ILLUS.--USS Helena & Destroyer Escort off Panama after the DE's propellor shaft crystalized.
Line sent across DE & then lanyard & then a hauser. Over a mile played out. Line dipped beneath the surface of the ocean.
When the Cruiser moved, so did the DE.
So it is that when God's Divine choice is operative in the life of a person, so is his will to believe.
--God ordains not only the CHOICE, but also the means

B. THE TIME OF CHOICE — BEFORE:!

1-Eph. 1:4b--"before the foundation of the world"
2-Not because of goodness in us, for we--and all this world--were still in the mind of God & on the drawing board of heaven when God made HIS LOVING CHOICE
--Fred Flora--"He chose us, not because of what we were .....because we were not!"
N.B. --Spurgeon--"God must have chosen me before I came into this world, for He never would have chosen me afterwards."

3-This was BEFORE creation
--In God's mind a determined choice was made before all time
--Jer. 1:5--"Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations."

4-AT THAT SAME TIME He ordained the sacrifice of Christ to free us from the sin into which God knew we'd plunge:
--Rev. 13:8--"...the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world"
--What GRACE!
--What LOVE!

5-ILLUS--Someone has illustrated the beauty of this truth of the time of God's choice of His own in this fashion:
When the saint gets to the gate of heaven he will find this inscription over its outside arch: "WHOSOEVER WILL BELIEVE IN JESUS MAY ENTER", emphasizing the freedom of the message we proclaim, for it is open to all.
However, when the saint of God who makes that decision to trust Jesus as his only hope steps on into glory, he will look back over his shoulder and read: "CHOSEN IN HIM BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD".
How to reconcile the two?.....I do not Know, except that both are in the Book!

C-THE PURPOSE of the CHOICE--HOLINESS:

1-Eph. 1:4c--"...that we should be holy and without blame before Him."
2-Some construe "IN LOVE" with this phrase, & this is possible, but more likely it goes with 1:5
3-God chose us FOR HIMSELF that we should be like HIMSELF
--God is holy
--We are to be holy
--1 Pet. 1:15-16--"But as He which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; because it is written, 'Be ye holy; for I am holy.'"
--Same is said of Christ in 1 Pet. 1:19--"...Christ, as of a lamb w/o blemish & w/o spot."
4-What a purifying thought!
5-What an obedience-inspiring thought
6-I am to bear a family likeness of holiness to my Father
7-Reminds of 1 Jn. 3:3--"And every man that hath this hope in Him purifieth himself even as He is pure."
8-Makes me WANT to be holy FOR HIM,.....how about you?

D-THE METHOD of the CHOICE--HIS WILL!

1-Eph. 1:5--"Having predestinated us in love unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ unto Himself, according to the good pleasure of His will."
2-L. S. CHAFER--"Choosing or election has to do with God's selection of individuals, while predestination is His plan & purpose for those whom He selects." (Eph. Letter, P. 38)
3-"It is also to be observed that He predestinates nothing for those whom he does not elect for His eternal glory; but He does predestinate the destiny of those whom He chooses" (L.S.Chafer--Eph. P. 38)
4-Thus.....No DOUBLE PREDESTINATION as the Reformers taught

5-We are "pre-marked" as to our destiny
--as ADOPTED sons
--A position of honor & privilege
--Explanation of adoption (Sco. note)
--ILLUS.--Given all the rights & privileges of being placed as an adult son in the family, including the family credit card to purchase gas.
--This is an evidence of FULL TRUST

6-All this is "according to the good pleasure of His will"

7-Not a violation of human will, but God's will encompasses our human decisions

IMP. QUESTION!!

--What is the order?
--Faith first.....or.....Divine Choice first?
--Acts 13:48--"And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the Word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed."
--Authoritative word on the order
--Not as believers that they are elected.
--But as elected ones they are saved!

CLEAR PROOF

8-Rom. 8:28-30
--Siamese quintuplets
**Foreknew (1)
**Predestinated (2)
**Called (3)
**Justified (4)
**Glorified (5)
--Absolutely inseparable
--We KNOW these are true, even if we do not fully UNDERSTAND
--Wonderful to have sovereign God who operates out of a perfectly righteous will

E: THE MEANS of the CHOICE — GRACE:

1-Eph. 1:6--"To the praise of the glory of His grace, wherein He hath made us accepted in the Beloved."

2-Brings us to the place of glorying in His grace

3-What a realization--God loves a SINNER like me!
--What was (I) like as God saw me?
** Rom. 5:6-10
** Without strength
** Ungodly
** Sinner
** Enemy
--ANSWER to that cor
--Rom. 5:7-8

For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. BUT GOD commended His love toward us, in that while we were yet sinners, CHRIST DIED for us!

4-MEANS of that choice by grace is to i
pertains to His Son

5-L.S. Chafer--"Precious indeed is the
God is made accepted; th
cording to truth, that re
swered every judgment be
provided every essential quality through the merit of Another (the Lord Jesus), that the Father sees the saved one (in) the standing of His Son and loves Him as He loves His Son." (Eph. P. 41)

6-HOW GLORIOUS!

7-"Accepted in the Beloved"

NB → --Only 1 other N. T. usage of term "accepted"
--Lk. 1:28 it is used of Mary, mother of Jesus
--"And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, Thou

that art highly favored, the Lord is with thee; blessed art thou among women."

*--Here EVERY BELIEVER is as "highly favored" in the sight of God as Mary was, because of our relationship to God's Son !

E-THE PRICE of the CHOICE — BLOOD: !

1-Eph. 1:7--"In whom we have redemption thru His blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of His grace

2-Salvation is FREE.....but it is not CHEAP !!

3-Your salvation and mine cost Christ all He had & was

4-Ransom price--Blood

--Lev. 17:11--"For the life of the flesh is in the blood: & I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul."

--Col. 1:20--"And, having made peace through the blood of His cross,"

--Rom. 5:9--"Much more then, being now justified by His blood,"

5-TEN times in Leviticus, God connects forgiveness of sins with atonement of Blood

6-God knows no other way !

7-Same witness in the N. T.

--Acts 20:28--"...the church of God which He hath purchased with His own precious blood."

--Heb. 9:22--"And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without the shedding of blood is no remission."

8-ILLUS--During World War II America gave many of her sons to the battlefields. In every city a star hung in the windows of the homes which had given a son. Some were makeshift; some were purchased, & some were even lighted. If the son which the star represented had given his life, the star was A GOLD STAR

One night a father & his 5 year old son were walking down a certain side street in New York City. The little fellow was intrigued by all the bright lights and colorfully lighted windows. He was especially entranced by the ones with stars. The boy questioned his father as to their meaning & was told that the stars stood for sons away at war. The child was enthralled.

As they would walk along, the boy--clasping his daddy's hand--would see another star and say: "Look Daddy, there's another family who has a son away at war"; and "Oh, Daddy, there's a home with two stars.

Shortly they came to an empty lot, & through the gap could be seen the evening star shining brightly. The lad caught his breath: "Look, Dad, GOD MUST HAVE GIVEN HIS SON, for He has hung a great star in the sky."

.....Indeed, He did give His Son!

.....for us!

.....at the price of His shed Blood.

G. THE FRUIT OF the CHOICE--- REDEMPTION + FORGIVENESS

1-Eph. 1:7

2-Redemption--"Deliverance"; "Purchase out of slave-market of sin"

3-Forgiveness--"Unloosing"; "Removing of the burden of guilt & its penalty"

7

4-Combined figures--Setting the PRISONER free
--Letting go free, as of a DEBTOR
--God's graciousness has abounded in liberality

5-"According to the riches of His grace"

6-Only 2 of the fruits of the Choice of God are listed,

** 33 are delineated in the N. T. as "fruit" of the choice

7-All centers in a PERSON
--"In WHOM"
--HE is the instrumentality whereby all of this is made ours
--Read..... Romans 8:1, 31-33
--All freely ours IN CHRIST!

- Redemption
- Forgiveness

II-THE INTENSELY SERIOUS ISSUE:

"Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved?"

Note this distinction

A-THE WARNING:

1-Read Luke 13:22-28

2-Question asked-----13:23

3-QUESTION was not answered but the Questioner was answered--In 13:24--"Strive to enter in at the straight gate:"
--Make your decision
--Don't concern yourself about everyone else
--Be deadly serious
--Be immediately earnest about YOUR spiritual state
--Do it TODAY.....Without DELAY!

4-Christ's Illustration (Lk. 13:25-28)
--Professed knowledge about Christ--Intellectual association with the Savior
--Bodies have been fed--Social association with Christ
--Souls have been fed--Acknowledged that the truth was indeed true
--BUT their HEARTS have not been touched
--Must be a personal identification with the truth as it is in Christ Jesus
--Can't "crash" this party
--Too late if they do not heed the invitation & warning
--No atheists or agnostics in hell
--They'll KNOW BETTER then
--But.....then it will be TOO LATE!

B-THE INVITATION:

1-The BELOVED of the Father is despised of most men

2-Thus, only Confessors of the Cross are "accepted in the Beloved"

3-UNBELIEVER--Doesn't this blessedness of being Chosen in Christ make your mouth water?
--Doesn't such bliss make your heart tremble at the thought of being excluded?
--LIMITED to "usward who BELIEVE" (1:19)
--Rom. 10:9-10

#1

OVER

#2

4- BELIEVER--Rejoice & revel in God's riches of grace
--Such love as to be "Accepted in the Beloved" binds us and secures us in love to such a degree as to elicit a heart-love in return
--1 Jn. 4:11--"Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought to love one another !"
--Thus we live FOR, IN, and WITH Christ, because of His love for us!

Loved with everlasting love,
Led by grace that love to know;
Spirit, breathing from above,
Thou has taught me, it is so.
Oh this full and perfect peace!
Oh this transport all Divine!
In a love which cannot cease,
I am His, and He is mine.

5-"So dear, so very dear to God,
More dear I cannot be;
The love wherewith He loves His son,-
Such is His love to me.

So near, so very near to God,
Nearer I could not be
For in the Person of His Son,
I am as near as He".....

....
....."Accepted in the Beloved",

"Chosen in Him before the foundation of the world"

Rom. 10:9-10 - "That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation."

Westbrae--10/6/68--"His Loving Kindness"------499
Bible Center Church --My Savior's Love---------- 85
5/2/07 --"There Is A Fountain"------115
10/1/72
6/24/07-Hilltop Bapt. Ch.- Men's Class
5/29/11- Emmanuel Bapt. Ch-Fayetteville, WV

CHRISTIAN SECURITY

Eph 1: 3-14

Intro: A- Salvation is a work begun by the Father, purchased by the Son, and applied by the Holy Spirit. Salvation is a work by the Triune God on behalf of man, who could not save himself.
B- Salvation is at the same time an act and a process. Saved from penalty + power of sin. Yet to be saved from presence of sin.

I .- SALVATION + SECURITY DEPEND UPON THEIR AUTHORS.

A.- God the Father:

1.- blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ. - Ep. 1:3
2.- chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world Ep. 1:4
3.- predestined in love that we should be before him as [redacted] adopted children. Ep. 1:5
4.- made us accepted in the beloved. Ep. 1:5
5.- 100% foreknown, 100% predestined, 100% called, 100% justified, 100% glorified. - Rom. 8:29-30

B: God the [redacted] Son:

1. we have redemption through His blood. Ep. 1:7
2.- forgiveness of sin Ep. 1:7
3.- riches of divine grace Ep. 1:7-8
4.- made known to us the mystery of His will ... that ... He might gather

together all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth. Ep. 1:9-10

5.- in whom we have gained an inheritance. Ep. 1:11

6.- There is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus Rom. 8:1

C.- God the Holy Spirit:

1.- sealed by the Holy Spirit Ep. 1:13

2.- the Spirit of God dwell in you Rom 8:9

D.- All 3 are engaged in an everlasting work.

II HOW LONG AM I SECURE?

A.- All security rests on God + God is Eternal.

B.- He (Christ) is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. Heb. 7:25

Security's Continuance

1.- able - because he is eterna[l]

- because God confirmed with an ① oath and a ② [p]romise Heb. 6:16

Security's Enjoyment

2.- uttermost - perfectly to the end

3.- intercession - I Jn 1+2

C.- "In His right hand" Rev. 1:16 are the saints and "no man is able to pluck them out of my hand." Jn 10:28

D.- God does not "let go" either - Ps. 37:24, but "preserveth forever." Ps. 37:28

III CAN I BE SEPARATED FROM GOD?

A.- In fellowship - Yes - Remedy - I Jn 1:9

B.- In position - no - Rom. 8:33, 35,

C.- What about Col. 1:23 + I Jn 2:19? - not saved.

D.- Nothing can separate us - Rom 8:38-39.

"HIS VERY OWN" or "THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM" Eph. 1:15-23

INTRO: A.-Summary of 1:1-14:

1-1:1 is the address of what was, doubtless, a circular letter

2-1:2 is a generalized greeting--note the absence in Eph. 6 of any personalized greetings

3-1:3-14 Believer's position outlined

--1:3-6 Work of the Father (PAST Action)

--1:7-13 Work of the Son (PRESENT Possession)

--1:13-14 Work of the Spirit (FUTURE Hope)

B.-After Praise Comes Prayer---1:15-16:

1-"Wherefore"=="on this account"

--Because of the stupendous benefits enumerated in 1:1-14

--All are secured on the human side upon the one condition of BELIEVING

2-Paul moves from PRAISE to THANKS & then ends up PRAYING in their behalf

3-Because of their faith & love

--"heard" of it

--Indicates either a long separation from Ephesian believers, or that these to whom a circular letter was addressed were not known personally to Paul

--Faith IN relates to salvation in Christ

--Love UNTO relates to experience with Christians

--In the "normal" christian experience these two are inseparables

--Faith IN must lead to Love UNTO

4-1:17-23 is actually the content of that prayer Paul prayed in their behalf.

I.-KEY TO CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE---1:17:

A.-Person Addressed---1:17a:

1-"The God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory"

2-Reference to the worship given the Father by Christ in His humanity

3-He--the Father--is implored to "give unto you"

B.-Person Desired---1:17b:

1-The Spirit

--Reference to wisdom and revelation tie in with the Spirit

--Wisdom is one of the characteristics of the Spirit

--Isa. 11:2--"And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon Him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge & of the fear of the LORD"

--Revelation is one of the ministries of the Spirit

--Jn. 16:12-15

--Spirit is "Another Comforter" to teach us

2-Desired end is the "Knowledge of Him""
--Francke (German Pietist)--"The apostle does not say he wished that a university should be founded in the city of Ephesus, to which should be appointed a Host of professors by whom the people should be made wise. O no; he implored the Spirit of wisdom."
--Ps. 119:97-100
--The Spirit-taught saint is taller on his knees with an open Bible, than is a philosopher on tip-toe with a closed heart
--This Knowledge is more than acknowledging
--Intimate knowing of HIM by experience is in view
--"The world is satisfied with the ideal expressed by the phrase, "KNOW THYSELF:" but to the child of God it is given to "KNOW GOD", whom to know aright is life eternal" L. S. Chafer
3-Need, then, is to realize that the Spirit is our KEY to learning of Christ

II.-THE CHANNEL OF CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE---1:18a:

A.-The Channel It Isn't:

1-A.V. renders, "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened"
2-Implication is that the mind can comprehend spiritual wisdom
3-The mind cannot comprehend spiritual wisdom unaided
4-1 Cor.1:21--"For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe
5-1 Cor. 2:14--"But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."
6-Thus, we're not surprised when we learn that the Greek does not mean "understanding" or "mind" in this verse (1:18)

B.-The Channel It Is:

1-Greek term is really "heart"
2-"The "heart" belongs to the "inner man", & is the organ of perception as well as emotion"----Eadie, P. 87
3-"...the heart hath reasons which the head knows nothing of"
4-Thus, God wants the eyes of our hearts to be enlightened, so we are not just informed, but transformed; so we are not just improved, but moved!
5-"All noble thoughts spring from the heart"---Anon.
6-With this spiritual faculty restored thru the Spirit, so he can "see" spiritual truth, the believer needs continuous enlightenment so he can experience continuous growth in spiritual truth.
7-THUS, the HEART is the channel of christian knowledge

III.-THE CONTENT OF CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE---1:18b-19a:

A.-Truth No. One--"That ye may know what is the hope of His calling":

1-Chosen and called by the Father
2-Unto a hope toward which we are pressing
3-The hope of this calling is such that we are to "walk worthy of it"
4-ILLUS--Abraham's calling had HOPE all thru life, but did not entail immediate POSSESSION of the promised blessings
5-Rom. 8:28-31
6-THUS, the first truth we're to attain to is, what is our hope!

B.-Truth No. Two--"And what the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints":
1-What a piling up of terms
2-Riches--glory--inheritance
3-All are necessary to convey to us the unspeakable preciousness of His provision
4-Same words as in 1:7, 11, 12
5-These treasures are available NOW to be appropriated by us, otherwise Paul wouldn't have been so eager in prayer about it.
6-These treasures of spiritual wealth will be fully realized at the time of the "redemption of the purchased possession"
7-THUS, the 2nd truth we're to attain to is what is our inheritance.

C.-Truth No. Three--"And what the exceeding greatness of His power to usward who believe"
1-Again, the words mark the futile effort of language to convey an adequate conception of the mystery of divine power
2-WUEST--"And what is the superabounding greatness of His inherent power to us who are believing ones as measured by the operative energy of the manifested strength of His might, which (might) was operative in Christ when He raised Him out from the dead and seated Him..."
3-2 Cor. 13:4--"For though He was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in Him, but we shall live with Him by the power of God toward you."
4-Describes the nature of the power which God exerted upon us when we were converted, & at all other times, too
5-THREE STANDARDS OF DIVINE POWER:
a.-Standard of Power in Past Age--Deliverance out of Egypt; "I, Jehovah, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.'
b.-Standard of Power in Millennial Age--Regathering out of the many nations of earth--"Therfore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord , that they shall no more say, The Lord liveth which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, The Lord liveth which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, & from all the countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.'
c.-Standard of Power in This Age--Eph. 1:19-23
(1)-Power that raised Christ from the dead
(2)-Power that caused Christ's ascension to heaven
(3)-Power that put all things under Christ's feet
(4)-Power that made Christ Head to the Church

6-AMAZING THING----This power is to us-ward who believe
7-THUS, the 3rd truth we're to attain to is what is our power!

IV.-REASSURANCES TO CHRISTIAN KNOWLEDGE:

A.-From Christ's Position:

1-Exalted in the presence of God
2-Set "far above all"--1:21
3-His present place:
--Place of HONOR on God's right hand (HIGHEST RANK)
--Place of POWER far above all (HIGHEST DOMINION)
--Place of PLEASURE forevermore (FULLNESS OF JOY--Ps.16:11)

B.-From Relationship To Him:

1-His calling--1:18
2-His inheritance--1:18
3-His power--1:19
4-His mighty power--1:19
5-His own right hand--1:20
6-Under His feet--1:22
7-His Body--1:23
8-I'm reassured COMPLETELY, because I am HIS VERY OWN

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Prayer For Us, Too:

1-Key to christian knowledge----The Spirit
2-Channel of christian knowledge--The Heart
3-Content of Christian knowledge:
--Hope of calling
--Glory of His inheritance
--Greatness of His power to usward who believe

B.-Since I am HIS VERY OWN:

1-Yield to the Spirit
2-Open my heart to "see"
3-Claim His Divine provision.

"The Headship Of Christ" Over The Church Read 1 Cor. 12:12-27 Eph. 1:19-23

Intro: A.-Kinds Of Heads:
1-Figureheads--head in name only. No real relationship
2-Head Man--Top person involved

B.-Headships:
1-"Head over"---organizational truth
---Direction of the body is involved
2-"Head of"---Organic union is involved
--Essential to life
--Head & body are part & parcel together
3-Both are true of Christ to the Church---HIS BODY

I.-FORMATION OF THE BODY

A.-Preparation--Eph. 1:19-21:
1-Power of God working in Christ
2-Death, Resurrection& Ascension of Christ — Proof of the POWER of God
3-Position of Christ in heaven at Rt. hand of the Father

B.-Birth Of The Body — On Pentecost
1-At the hand of the Father---Eph. 1:22-23
--all subjected to Christ
--Christ exalted over the Church (Col. 1:18)
2-By means of the ministry of the Spirit---1 Cor. 12:13
3-Made up out of Jews and Gentiles--Eph. 2:14-15
4-Result---One NEW MAN---One Body
5-As a derivative of the cross
6-Enmity ends. Law ends. Peace reigns — IF you are in His Body

II. UNITY OF THE BODY

A.-Characteristics---Eph. 3:6:
1-Fellowheirs
2-Fellowmembers of the Body
3-Fellowpartakers of promise
4-Contrast to O.T. expectations — Christ not the subject of prophecy but of revelation.
5-New revelation of the Church
6-Equalities in all things in the church among all members

B.-Interdependency---1 Cor. 12:14-22:
1-Parts of the body necessary to one another
2-Diversity of parts to be expected
3-No superiority of one to another
--equally called, commissioned & empowered
--equal access
--equally responsible
4-Diversity is from the Lord — 12:11,18
5-All members need one another---12:18-20
6-Christ needs all the members---12:21 with Acts 1:1
7-Purpose---12:25
--No schism, but mutual care & service

III.-DYNAMIC OF THE BODY Eph. 4:7-16

A.-Gifts:
1-Gifts given by Head in heaven to Body on earth--Eph. 4:7-11
2-Purpose of gifts-----spiritual maturity---4:7-14 — EDIFICATION of the Body
3-Goal----grow up (maturity) into Christ---4:15
--by means of "speaking the truth in love"
--acknowledging of His Headship

B.-His Prerogatives: 4:16
1-Christ is the cohesive force in the body
2-Christ is the moving force in the body
3-Christ is the directing force in the body

C.-Results:----4:16 & 5:29-30
1-Maturity of a loving body
2-Maturity of a growing body
3-Maturity of a ministering body-----"edifying itself"
4-Nurture from Christ leads to a CLOSENESS---5:29-30

Task of Sheep — Bring Forth Lambs
Task of Shepherd — Feed, Lead & Counsel Flock

IV.-DANGERS OF THE BODY Col. 2:19

A.-Individualism
1-"I do it my way & you do it yours"
2-No direction from anyone-----individualism is independency "gone to seed"
3-"NOT HOLDING THE HEAD"---Col. 2:19
4-Independency from God & man----NOT SCRIPTURAL

My way or the Highway

B.-Biblical Balance:
1-Local independent organization-----not CHURCH UNION
2-Personally dependent organism------But UNITY among brethren
3-ILLUS---J. Stuart Holden was being shown thru a large factory where hundreds of looms were spinning very fine linen thread. The manager of the mill said to Mr. Holden, "So delicate is this machinery that if a single thread of the entire 30,000, which at this moment are being woven, should break, all of these looms would instantly stop." -----He stepped to one of the machines & broke a single thread. Suddenly every loom was still & remained so until the thread was rejoined, whereupon the machinery was again in motion.----The mechanical wonder exhibited in the factory that day clearly illustrates that which is spiritual. It is thru ONE ACT OF DISOBEDIENCE, one departure from the will & fear of God that the blessings of our fellowship with Him and power from Him stop. Not until that thread is rejoined will thepower of the Lord flow in our hearts again.

Concl:----Headship Of Christ
A.-Head Over You & Me:
1-Direction of us
2-Dynamic in us

B.-Head Of You & Me
1-Essential to life & Joy & peace
2-Vital interdependency
3-Equalities among believers

C.-Results:
1-Conscious dependence
2-Growing maturity-------goal Eph. 4:13
3-Loving submission
4-Active co-laboring unto edifying the body.

WHAT THE BIBLE TEACHES ABOUT SALVATION Eph. 2:1-10
Psalm 40:1-3 (1)

INTRO: A.-Definition Of Terms:

1-We live in the **age of SEMANTICS**---"What do you mean by that?"

2-Words must have precise, understandable sense if we are to "**COMMUNICATE**" agreeably one to another

3-Last message---Led up to a Def. of "SIN"

4-This message---Begin with a **Def.** of "**SALVATION**"

- "Jesus Saves"---So do I, at Western Savings & Loan.
- "Saved" from harm in an auto accident
- "Saved from sin"

5-Major Biblical uses of σῴζω (**To SAVE, To DELIVER**)

PAST
- --**Material** & **temporal** deliverance from danger, suffering, etc., (Mt. 8:25; Mk. 13:20; Lk. 23:3)
- --**Spiritual** & **eternal** deliverance from the guilt & penalty of sin granted immediately by God to those who believe on (trust, completely commit themselves to) the Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts 2:47; 16:31; Eph. 2:5, 8; 1 Tim. 2:4; 2 Tim. 1:9; Tit. 3:5)

PRESENT
- Believers **present experiences** of God's power to deliver from the bondage and power of sin (Mt. 1:21; Rom. 5:10; 1 Cor. 15:2; Heb. 7:25; Jas. 1:21; 1 Pet. 3:21)

FUTURE
- **Future deliverance** of believers from the presence of sin at the Second Coming of Christ for His saints. (Rom. 5:9; 1 Thess. 5:9)

6-EVERY N. T. reference to "Savior" is **to God the Father** or to **God the Son** (our Lord Jesus Christ)

7-Summary---Spiritual deliverance from the penalty, power & presence of sin is **available only** thru a **God-provided salvation** to those who trust Jesus Christ as their own Savior.

B.-Basic Passage:

1-Eph. 2:1-10

2-OUTLINE---I.-SALVATION GENERALLY DESCRIBED
II.-SALVATION PERSONALLY APPROPRIATED

3-**PROP**:--To see **our condition** without salvation
--To see **THE SALVATION** God provides in Christ
*-To understand **HOW TO GET** God's salvation
*-To realize what salvation in the heart is expected to produce in the life.

I.-SALVATION GENERALLY DESCRIBED:

A.-What We Were (Eph. 2:1-3):

1-"**AND YOU**"--Direct address to those in "His body" (1:23)
--"Hath he quickened" is supplied from 2:5

2-"**DEAD** in trespasses & sins" (2:1)
--Past participle indicates **a continuous state**
--Not sick or feeble, BUT **DEAD** !!
--What does "**DEAD**" mean??----"**SEPARATED** FROM THE LIFE OF GOD"

--No life toward God
** Physically alive, though in the process of dying
** Spiritually dead thru the curse of God on a rebellious human family because of Adam's sin (2)
--"Trespasses"=="Intrusion into self-will"
--"Sins"=="Missing the mark"
--Note the QUARRY out of which the grace of the only wise God has chosen its materials
--Hopeless & Helpless in ourselves — Infinitely Needy

3-DISOBEDIENT to God (2:2-3a,b)
--Pattern of the world system was our pattern of life
--Prince of the power of the air was our object of worship
--Energizing was Satanic (Contrast Phs. 2:13)
--PUPPETS in his hands; SATANICALLY CONTROLLED
--1 John 5:19b--"...the whole world lieth in the wicked one."
--Passionate longings (lusts) were fleshly & mental — IMMORAL
--NOTHING in this of Holiness or of Submission

4-Deserving of WRATH (2:3 c,d)
--Wrath of God is their "just deserts"
--Because "children of wrath" BY NATURE
--John 8:44--"Ye are of your father the devil, & the lusts of your father ye will do."
--DESPERATE NEED ** All mankind
** Present state of the "Lost"
** Former state of the present Believer
--Rom. 1:18--"For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness & unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness."

5-Walter C. Wright--"He is not speaking of a sentence that hangs over them, nor of a state which awaited them, but of a condition which characterized them." (Ephesians, P. 38)

LOST NOW! ALREADY!

B. What God Did (2:4-7):
1-"BUT GOD"--Tremendous words; words of comfort & hope
--When man was lost, undone & DEAD
--Then----------"BUT GOD"
--Initiator of salvation
--Gen. 3:8-9--"And they (Adam & Eve) heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam & his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called unto Adam & said unto him, Where art thou?"

2-Three Great Words (Mercy, Love, Grace)--------(2:4-5)
MERCY ** "Rich in mercy"=="Inexhaustible in mercy"
== COMPASSION; Resources adequate to meet the need of another
** NOT receiving what we do deserve (which is WRATH)
** ELECTIVE MERCY is here presented
** Fountainhead of forgiveness
** 1 Tim. 1:13--"And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; Who was before a blasphemer, & a persecutor, & injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did

it ignorantly in unbelief."

** Eadie--"Not mere emotion, but emotion creating actual assistance--sympathy leading to succour." (P. 140, Ephesians)

LOVE
** "Great love wherewith He loved us"
** AGAPE love has its source in God
** Self-sacrificing which GIVES SACRIFICIALLY for the good of the undeserving
** John 3:16
** Rom. 5:5
** "Love had its perfect expression among men in the Lord Jesus Christ..." (Hogg & Vine, Thess, 105

GRACE
** Greek form of greeting
=="UNDESERVED FAVOR"
** C. R. Erdman--"Grace denotes the Divine favor in its fullest form; it is the source of all spiritual life & enjoyment."
== God's Riches At Christ's Expense / Toward God's ENEMIES!
** "Love that stoops to lift the fallen."
** Salvation is by unmitigated GRACE

--ILLUS---Once there was a poor woman standing before the window of a royal greenhouse. It was winter, but a bunch of grapes hung from a vine. She sighed, "OH, I WISH I COULD TAKE THEM HOME TO MY SICK CHILD."

She went home & worked at her spinning wheel until she had earned what she thought would be enough to buy the grapes. When she offered the money to the King's gardener, he roughly thrust her out. She then pawned a blanket and several other things, offering the WHOLE SUM to the gardener, but again she was refused.

The King's Daughter was near, and heard both the conversation, and the crying of the woman, so she inquired of the matter. Then the Princess said: "MY FATHER IS NOT A MERCHANT TO SELL GRAPES; HIS BUSINESS IS NOT TO SELL, BUT TO GIVE." So she plucked the grapes and handed them to the woman.

That poor woman had obtained as a FREE GIFT that which the labor of many days could not purchase.

JUST SO W/ THE GOSPEL ALSO!

3 Three Great Results:

POSSESSION ** (2:5) "quickened us together with Christ"
** Made ALIVE — life before God
** This has happened as a PAST action
** Makes salvation a present POSSESSION - NOW TRUE

POSITION
** (2:6)
** "RAISED" from the dead & made "TO SIT"
** Together with Christ & with all true believers
** Present POSITION is as a resurrected & ascended saint
** Security of the Christian in that this is seen as already accomplished. — Heaven High with Christ

PROSPECT ** (2:7)
** Age upon age upon age
** Display trophies of the grace of God
** What a PROSPECT is ours for the future !!
** ILLUS--A student at Philadelphia College of

the Bible was pastoring a small church. An old colored lady by the name of AUNT JUDY was **dying**, & when the Pastor arrived, he found her praising God!

4

The Pastor thought he would put her to **the test**--"**What makes you think God is interested in you, Aunt Judy?** You have nothing, know nothing---you don't even know your true age!"

Aunt Judy looked puzzled for a minute, & then she smiled as she said: "**BROTHER, ONE OF THESE DAYS GOD's GWINE POINT WW ALL THE ANGELS AT ME AND SAY**---'Just see what my Grace can do.'"

4-How we ought to rejoice
- --**3 Great words** ** **Mercy**
  ** Love
  ** **Grace**
- --**3 Great Results** ** **POSSESSION** (Life)
  ** POSITION (Resurrected & ascended)
  ** **PROSPECT** (Displaying God's grace)

5-Emphasis--2:5 "By grace are ye saved"
- --Nothing less than DIVINE INTERVENTION could cure the desperate need & condition of the spiritually dead
- --**Eternal enjoyment** is ours

II.-SALVATION PERSONALLY APPROPRIATED:

A.-Experiencing Of Salvation (2:8-9):

1-"**By grace thru faith**"
- --**Repetition of 2:5's word**
- --Enlargement by showing "**HOW**" we get salvation--BY **FAITH**
- *--**BOTH** the grace **AND** the faith are of God
- --Neither is "of man"
- --**Grace** springs from God's **SOVEREIGN WILL**, for God was under no obligation to save man
- --"**THRU FAITH**" ** Faith has **no saving value** of itself
  ** **CHRIST SAVES**; **Faith does not**
  ** Faith is only **an instrument** or **a means** of appropriating the grace by which our salvation is granted to us.
  ** Faith comes thru hearing & hearing by the Word of God
  ** **BOTH** the grace **AND** the faith are of God according to the Greek con= struction of this verse

Hand of the heart to reach out receive

2-"Are ye saved" = "Ye **have been saved**"
- --Eadie--"...the verb denotes a terminated action -DONE
- --Salvation may be appropriated today
- --But salvation was provided almost 2000 year ago
- --**NOTHING** can be added to salvation today

3-"And that not of yourselves; it is the gift of God"
- --Not yours by ORIGINATION of salvation
- --Not yours by PROCUREMENT of salvation
- --But **as a GIFT** from God with no strings attached to it
- --Rom. 6:23
- --**Not** an achievement, **but** a bestowment

4-"Not of works, lest any man should boast"
--Grace glorifies GOD
--WORKS would tend to glorify man
--Works are EXCLUDED
** Works of PENANCE
** Works of CHARITY
** Works of PRAYER
** Works of SELF-IMPROVEMENT
** Instinctively man seems to realize that to please God he must work. The INSTINCT is a true one, but the ORDER is Satanic.
** Havner--"You always enter God's hospital as a CHARITY PATIENT. You cannot pay your own way."
--Rom. 4:4-5--"Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on Him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
--Expositors--"The O.T. protest against glorying in any but the Lord & the prophets jealousy for the honor of God (Jer. 9:23-24; Isa. 42:8, 14 etc) burn with a yet intenser flame in Paul, most of all when he touches the great theme of man's salvation. The glory of that salvation belongs wholly to God and in no degree to man..."
--ILLUS--Man on a ship that is sinking sends a distress signal & help is on the way. A lifeboat is lowered; then a life ring is thrown. The drowning man reaches out to receive the help provided to him by OUTSIDE SOURCES. He is pulled into the lifeboat.

From that moment he is a SAVED MAN, even though he is cold, wet & can scareely "feel" his safety. The angry winds may toss the lifeboat, but now he is secure.

Similarly in a spiritual realm. Man hopeless & helpless in sin is provided salvation as a GIFT OF GOD thru the offer of grace through faith. That is the man's ONLY HOPE in his sea of despair. Once he is warmed & stabilized, no rational man would say that HE contributed anything to his spiritual deliverance

NB * 5-When man refuses grace, he exalts himself above GOD!

B.-Expressions Of Salvation (2:10): ------THREE W's
1-"For we are His workmanship
--Emphatic word is "HIS"
--Vincent--"If WE are God's workmanship, our SALVATION cannot be of ourselves."
--We are the handiwork of God as "saved" persons
--The word "workmanship" (ποίημα) is one we get the E English word "poem" or "masterpiece from
--This is a NEW CREATION
--2 Cor. 5:17
--ILLUS--Over 400 years ago Michelangelo Buonarroti died in the city of Florence, Italy. His genius was expressed in the arts of sculpture, paintings and architecture. When Michelangelo was commissioned by the city of Florence to do a

figure of DAVID, Michelangelo chose a gigantic block of marble, so mis-shapen no other sculptor had been able to do anything with it. And from that block of marble he carved his now famous work, DAVID.

How like God Himself! Does God not take that which is despised & rejected of others, and from it He creates in Christ something of exceeding beauty. Does not God take the things that are not to use them gloriously in His service.

2-"...Created in Christ Jesus unto Good works, which God hath before ordained"

--HERE is where works belong
--As the EXPRESSION of salvation, not as the PROCUREMENT of salvation
--Good works are the purpose in life for the christian who has new life through union with Christ
--Expositors--"We ourselves then having been created anew by God, & good works being the object to which that new creation looked, not the cause that led to it, all must be of grace----not of deeds, & there can be no room for boasting."
--You are as PREDESTINED ** To Goodworks
** As you are to Salvation
** God expects a "life that counts for eternity"
--Find your spiritual gift and "work it"
--Find a spiritual ministry and "live it"
--2 Tim. 1:6-8--"Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands, For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;"

3-"That we should walk in them"
--"WALK" is a term for the HABIT OF LIFE!
--God has ordained a sphere of moral action for us in which we are to walk
--What a CONTRAST------with 2:2

4-Three W's--Workmanship
--Works
--Walk

RESUME OF EPH. 2:1-10
1- LOST — 2:1-3
2- LOVED — 2:4-7
3- LIFTED — 2:8-10
4- LESSONS in Conclusion

CONCLUSION:

A.-Pertinent Questions:

1-Who needs salvation?--Those who are spiritually DEAD
--ALL mankind is included

2-Who initiates salvation?
--Divine intervention makes salvation possible
--GOD seeks man to save him
--Man is the object of Divine MERCY, LOVE & GRACE

3-**What happens** when someone gets saved?
--POSSESSION----Life becomes his
--**POSITION**--Spiritual resurrection, ascension & seating in heaven become his
--PROSPECT--Expectancy of being a "show-case-example" of the riches of God's grace in saving a sinner

4-**What can I DO** to merit this salvation ??
--**Nothing** !!
--That's right.....**NOTHING** !!
--Salvation is "by grace are ye saved thru faith"
--It is "**not of yourselves**"
--It is "not of works"
--How then, do I get salvation??
** Rom. 6:23
** John 1:11-13
** John 6:29--"Jesus answered and said unto them, THIS IS THE WORK OF GOD, THAT YE BELIEVE ON HIM whom He hath sent."
--**115** passages in the N.T. salvation is declared to be dependent upon **BELIEVING**
--**35** passages in the N.T. salvation is declared to be dependent upon **FAITH**, which is synonymous with believing.
--**BELIEVING** is the **opposite** of **doing** anything, it is **trusting Another** instead.
--ILLUS--One Sunday a man decided he wanted to be a Christian. He never doubted that he knew what to do. **He thought** that he had to **leave off doing** this evil thing and that evil thing in his life, and read the Bible and pray.

For several days **he tried to live** a Christian life. But he began to slip back into the old ways of sin.

The next Sunday the man decided to begin all over again. **He tried to forsake** the ways of sin. He read his Bible and prayed, but again, he was not successful. He could not make progress in the Christian life.

The following Sunday he heard the Pastor say: "**ALL YOU HAVE TO DO TO BE SAVED** IS TO **TAKE GOD'S GIFT** & say **'Thank You'**".

Suddenly the man realized that he had been all wrong in his thinking. **Simply** & **quietly he accepted** God's gift of salvation in Jesus Christ and said "THANK YOU!" Since then he has been living aChristian life. He is **a new creature** in Christ Jesus now.

ME

B.-Outgrowth Questions:
1-**What does God expect** of the one who has experienced His Salvation?--His **workmanship**; Shows a changed character
--Good **works**; Shows a changed product
--**Walk**; Shows a changed life
--Pridham--"That from which sin degraded man was the fellowship of his Creator **upon EARTH.** That to which grace has brought the believing sinner, through Christ, is the fellowship of God **in HEAVEN.**" (Ephesians, P. 113)

2-CHAFER--"To be saved **unto** good works is a divine undertaking which should never be confused with the unscriptural notion that one might be saved **by** good works." (Ephesians, P. 76)

3-

HAVE YOU experienced this SALVATION of which the Apostle Paul writes in Eph. 2:1-10?

? ..... ?

Settle it now!

This is God's beginning point — YES!

Will you now begin with Him? NOW?

4- Response of the Redeemed
Romans 11:32-36 — IN UNISON!

WESTBRAE--9/27/70--#249--"And Can It Be" (44)
Bethany Bapt. 11/14/76 #277--"Saved, Saved" (230)
St. Albans, W. VA. #188--"Only Trust Him"
Temple Bapt Y.P. - Fredericksburg 12/27/76
Lookout Bapt. Ch. - 2/26/84 "Love Lifted Me" (441)
Pastor's Mtg., York PA - 11/4/97
Hilltop Bapt. Ch. - 6/3/07

"Raised Up Together"

RESURRECTION FOR THE CHRISTIAN**Eph. 2:1-7 & Col. 3:1-3

INTRO. -- A.- Well known to most of you is the fact that should the Christian die, his body is yet to be raised at the coming of Christ for His own. — FUTURE ASPECT (before X comes for us)

B.-Much less known, and even less appreciated is the PRESENT aspect of RESURRECTION FOR the Christian.

I.- THE PAST OF THE CHRISTIAN---Eph. 2:1-3

- Blind
- Deaf
- Dead
- Not just sick, but DEAD!

A.-Spiritually DEAD--enmeshed in trespasses & sins.

B.-Manner of life-

1-walked acc. the course of this world or age.

2-energized by Satan — Puppets in His hands — SPIRITUAL ZOMBIES!

3-fulfilling LUSTFUL desires of flesh & mind.

C.-Status--CHILDREN OF WRATH.— This was our NATURE

D.-"BUT GOD"----"turned the corner spiritually"---Converted.

ILLUS.-Griffith Thomas once told the story of a poor Negro who was a helpless slave to drink. He tried again & again to get free, & others tried to help him, but he could not get rid of his drunkenness until he was saved. When he was converted there was a wonderful change, & someone said, "So you have got the mastery of the Devil at last?" "NO", he said, "but I have got the MASTER of the devil.------Just so it is when we receive Jesus Christ as our Savior, for then the old things are passed away. — 2Cor. 5:17

II.-THE PRESENT OF THE CHRISTIAN Eph. 2:4-7

A.- He is the object of the LOVE & MERCY of God. ILLUS.-

A little girl found on the street in a basket was taken to a hospital where she lived for a few years. The people named her "Mary Lost." When she was still quite young, she became a Christian, trusting Christ as her Savior, and he gave her a new heart & made her a new creature. Then, she wanted a new name also. She went to the superintendent of the home and said, "Please, don't call me Mary Lost any more. I used to be Mary Lost, but I am no longer. Jesus has found me and loved me, and now I want to be called "MARY FOUND."

B.-Quickened = "made alive" WITH Him. ("Were you there when they crucified my Lord?!")

1-When Christ was made alive, we were also made alive--at the very same time. Rom. 6:4; Col. 3:9-10; [illegible].

C.-And HATH RAISED us up together.

Notice the 5 "Togethers" in 2:5,6,21,22

1-this is a past and completed action with continuing effec

2-this was accomplished at the Resurrection of Christ

3-the place of our PRESENT ABODE is Heaven

4-We are SEATED there NOW.

(5)

D.-Future purpose--in ages to come to shew forth his grace. 2:7

III.-WHAT IS GOD'S PURPOSE NOW FOR THIS RESURRECTION LIFE???????

A.- "IF" = "SINCE" if you are truly a Christian.

Col. 3:1-3

B.-God's desire for us---The "HOW" of "walking in newness of life"

1.-SEEK (deals with actions)

a-seek goals for earth in view of heaven)**Mt. 6:33

b-seek actions for earth in view of heaven

c-"Just one life, 'twill soon be passed;
Only what's done for Jesus will last."

Poem

d-uses of "SEEK" elsewhere---1 Pet. 5:8 "Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, SEEKING whom he may devour." Rev. 9:6 "And in thos days men shall seek death, and shall not find it..."

Isa 55:6-7 "Seek ye the Lord while He may be found, call ye upon Him while He is near. Let the wicked forsake his way & the unrighteous man his thots. Let him return unto the LORD"

e-All too many there will be who will confess, "I have lived too much for secondary things in life, not the main thing"--"SEEK ye first the kingdom of God and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you."

ILLUS

2-SET---(deals with the emotions & will)— Attitudes

a-have your heart in it--"Where your treasure is, there will your heart be also" Mt. 6:21

ILLUS.--The witty, brilliant, sophisticated Irish essayist & lecturer, Bernard Shaw, sums up the hopelessness of his own barren life & philosophy in the epigram: "There are two tragedies in life. One is not to get your heart's desire. The other is to get it." But Shaw is talking about the desire of the heart of the unsaved man who knows not God through Christ and whose life is only death. He speaks truly when he says that when such a man has got his heart's desire he finds in it only disappointment--empty & unsatisfying. That is why so many people today, both young & old, having won their heart's desires, commit suicide.-----How much better the Hope and Help of the Christian, who is exhorted to SEEK & SET.

b-Setting your affections on things above must be accomplished as a conscious act of the will--Contrast Phil. 3:18-19 ~~Heb. 10:23~~.

C.-We have a new life to live. If we live it in the "same old way", it will be our loss of (1)Rewards, (2)Pleasure, (3)Fellowship, & (4)The Lord's commendation. Phil. 3:14 "I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus" But, also, ~~[illegible]~~ a REJECTION of the kind of grace which saves us. Says, "need Christ to save me, but not to live" -Gal. 3:13

Helmut Thielecke of Hamburg-"We do not know what will come. But we know Who will come. And if the last hour belongs to us, we do not need to fear the next minute"

CONCL.---A.- We look forward to the Resurrection of our bodies if the Lord tarry.

B.-We should now look to our POSITIONAL resurrection for strength & power. Illus--When we try to live by our own strength & power this life of faith we look like a drunken man who rocks & reels from side to side from lack of power & coordination of the strength he could have at his disposal. Our need is to recognize our need & begin to live with the power that is at our disposal. Let us live as those who have already been raised to the height of heaven, by "SEEKING those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. SET your affection on things above and not on things on the earth."

Someone asked John Wanamaker, "How do you get time to run a SS for 4000 scholars, in addition to the business of your Store, your work as Postmaster General + other obligations?" Instantly Mr. Wanamaker replied, "Why the S.S. is my BUSINESS! All the other things are just THINGS. 45 yrs ago I decided that God's promise was sure — Mt. 6:33

∴ Christ The Lord Is Risen Today
∴ He Lives On High
∴ Moment By Moment

"The Doctrine Of The Rapture" Ephesians 3:1-12

Intro: A.-What Is The Rapture?:

1-ILLUS---A missionary from Jamaica once told me of an old Negro woman who continually sang, "ANGEL GABRIEL, COME AND TAKE AUNT BETSY HOME TO GLORY." However, when some wag came in the middle of the night to Aunt Betsy's door after she had gone to sleep and knocked loudly calling out, "THIS IS GABRIEL. AUNT BETSY, I'VE COME TO TAKE YOU HOME."------A soft voice was heard-----"She lives next door."

2-Doubtless there are some here today who revel in the doctrine of the soon-coming of our Savior, but who do not REALLY love His appearing.

3-Five Steps of the Rapture (1 Th. 4:13-18)

(1)--The Lord Himself----Illus---When Louis Talbot left Australia many years ago, he said to his mother, "Mother, if God spares me, I'll be coming back to see you." For many years she waited. Had anyone said to her, "Mrs. Talbot, what are you waiting for?" she would have said, "My boy in America is coming back." And suppose this person said to her (as many religionists do today), "Coming back? What do you mean. Surely you don't expect a personal, visible, actual coming!"-----"Yes," she would have replied, "that's the way he's coming."-----Possibly her friend would have said, "Did you ever get letters from him? Did you ever receive gifts? Well, that is what he meant---He is coming in all these things."----Mrs Talbot would have answered, "WHY, THAT ISN'T WHAT HE MEANT, FOR HE SAID THAT HE WOULD COME BACK!".....And some years afterward, Louis Talbot did cross the ocean, walked down the gangplank from the steamer, & said, "MOTHER, HERE I AM."--------

-----AND as He promised The Lord Jesus HIMSELF shall return for us

(2)--The Sounds to be heard — Shout Voice Trump

(3)--The Resurrection of "asleep ones"

(4)--The Reunion — With loved ones in X + w/ the LORD

(5)--The Comfort

4-THIS is the answer to the question of "What's next, prophetically," for believers in Jesus Christ

5-Distinguish between---Return FOR His saints

---Return WITH His saints

---ILLUS---A Christian woman was once talking to a servant of Christ about the assurance of her safety in the Savior, and said, "I have taken a single ticket to Glory, and I do not intend to come back." ----"You are going to miss a lot," the man of God replied. "I have taken a return ticket also, for I am going to meet Christ in Glory, but I am coming back with Him in power and great glory to the earth."

B.-DISTINGUISH THINGS THAT DIFFER:

1-1 Cor. 10:32--Jew

--Gentile

--Church of God

2-Jews are sons of Abraham according to the flesh

3-Gentiles are sons of Adam according to the flesh, except for Abraham's sons & offspring

4-Church--Unforseen in the O. T.

--Eph. 3:1-6

--Hid in God, not in the O. T. (Eph. 3:9)
--Pentecost to Rapture are termini
--Formed as the Body of Christ by the Baptism of the S.
--Different from--O.T. righteous before Moses
--Righteous Jews under Law
--Tribulation saints
--Present Jews & Gentiles

5-ILLUS---Dr. Dinsdale T. Young once retold Dr. Andrew Bonar's story of a plain man in 1 of the Scottish Presbyterian country kirks who had learned this precious doctrine. The man spent several weeks in Edinburg playing the part of SERMON TASTER. When he returned to his village, the people asked him how he liked the Edinburgh preachers. His reply was: "THEY ALL FLY ON ONE WING. THEY PREACH THE FIRST COMING OF CHRIST, BUT THEY DO NOT PREACH HIS SECOND COMING." ----Thus he likened preaching that neglects this truth to a bird that would try to fly on just one wing.

C.-The Date Of The Rapture:
1-No one knows the date in the sense of the day or hour
2-Post-Tribulation view
3-Mid-Tribulation view
4-These amount to taking the church into a "PROTESTANT PURGATORY" of the wrath of the tribulation in order to make them "fit for heaven"
5-Forget this was done thru Christ's sacrifice--Heb. 1:3 Col. 1:12-14
6-Neglect Rom. 5:9 & 1 Thess. 5:9
7-Pre-Tribulation Rapture view
8-ILLUS---Dr. W. B. Henson, a Bible-believing minister of other years, preached a mighty sermon on the second coming of Christ. A group of young ministers heard the message. At the close of the service, they said to Dr. Henson, "WE DON'T SEE IT AS YOU DO: WE CANNOT GET IT OUT OF THE NEW TESTAMENT."-----Dr. Henson replied, "OF COURSE YOU CANNOT GET IT OUT OF THE NEW TESTAMENT. IT IS THERE TO STAY!"
9-Walvoord's pamphlet used as a Bulletin insert last week shows WHY the church will NOT get thru the Tribulation

I.-COURSE OF THE DOCTRINE OF THE RAPTURE:

A.-In The Gospels And Acts (Historical Books):
1-Mt. 24-25, Mk. 13, & Lk. 21 which deal with the Tribulation make NO MENTION of the rapture or of the church, because the rapture has already happened removing the church from the scene described by these parallel passages
Olivet Discourse
2-John 14:1-6--First definite promise
--Found in passage which deals with "church truth"
--Intended as comfort to the believer
--He promises that He will return "that where He is, there we may be also"
--ILLUS---A leaflet I read recently contained the following: A father and a girl of 10 were both good swimmers. They entered the waters of the Atlantic at a New Jersey seashore resort a few summers ago. When some distance from shore they became separated, & the Father realized they were being carried out to sea by the tide. He called out to his daughter: "Mary, I am going to shore for help. If you get tired, turn on your back; you can float

all day on your back. I'll come back for you."----Before long many searchers in boats were scurrying over the face of the water hunting for one small girl. Hundreds of people to whom the news had spread waited anxiously on shore. It was four hours before they found her, far from land. She was calmly floating on her back and not at all frightened. Cheers & tears of joy & relief greeted the rescuers with their precious burden as they came to land. The child took it calmly. She said, "HE SAID HE WOULD COME FOR ME, AND THAT I COULD FLOAT ALL DAY, SO I SWAM AND FLOATED, BECAUSE I KNEW HE WOULD COME." -----May such faith in our Coming Deliverer sustain us in those hours in which we must swim, float and wait.

3-John 21:18-23--Implication that when the Lord returns some will not die, but be changed then

4-No reference in Acts, because it deals with experience of the Church and not doctrine primarily

B.-Paul's Epistles:

1-Romans--no mention because dealing with the doctrine and practice of the church on earth, and not the hope of believers
--except for veiled reference in 8:17-18

2-1 Corinthians--refers to the Resurrection as a part of the rapture
--tells of the MYSTERY of those who will be changed, but not die--15:51-52

3-2 Corinthians--12:1-5 gives an illustration of the rapture as seen in Paul's experience in being caught up to the 3rd heaven

4-Philippians--1:20-24
--3:20-21
--4:5
--ILLUS--Asked by Dr. George E. Guille what was his attitude on the Lord's Second Coming, Paster William Anderson, Jr of Dallas, Texas, ansered that he didn't know that he had any attitude on thesubject. He wasn't interested. He had been so busy preaching the first coming that he had not had time to think about the Second Coming. "Well," said Mr. Guille, "I only wanted to know whether you loved His appearing." Left alone in his study, "Dr. Bill," as his many friends called him, sat at his desk as if held by an unseen hand, asking himself over and over, "DO I LOVE HIS APPEARING?" Then he took up his Bible and read 2 Timothy, and other Scriptures, & before he left his desk & study, was able to say with a swelling heart that he DID LOVE CHRIST'S APPEARING. On getting home, he astonished his wife by telling her he must resign his pastorate and the reason why. He called his session together, and sasked them to join him in asking the Presbytery to disolve their relation. When the Pastor explained himself, they were as amazed as Mrs. Anderson had been. When he told them what had happened to his convictions, whereas he had come to their church a postmillenarian, and thought it only fair to resign, when one of the elders cried out, "WH, MY DEAR PASTOR, THIS IS WHAT WE HAVE BEEN PRAYING FOR. RESIGN NOTHING. GOD HAS ANSWERED OUR PRAYERS." From that time Dr. Bill Anderson's ministry was transformed and his ministry so fruitful as to be spoken of throughout the whole world. Not only that, but he with Dr. Chafer were the ones responsible for the founding of Dallas Theological Seminary

5-1 Thessalonians--1:9-10 ——2:19, 3:13
(every chapter) --4:13-18
--5:1-10
6-2 Thessalonians--2:1-3

--ILLUS---Dr. H. A. I. used to use an illus. to make this clear. Suppose that a great city is in rebellion against its rightful sovereign, but there are in that city certain loyalists who grieve over the defection of the rest and are faithful to their king. Word comes that the offended monarch and his great army are on the way to the city to subdue or destroy it. Naturally the loyal citizens are anxious and troubled. They do not want to be exposed to the fire of the royal army and they manage to get word out to the king declaring their loyalty and asking his consideration. Word comes back that His standard will be planted on a certain mountain outside the city before the bombardment begins. When that standard is seen, all the loyalists are instructed to leave the city under protection of the king, who will make special arrangements to guard them from destruction. By-and-by the van of the army appears. Soon more troops arrive & surround the doomed city. Great guns are being placed at advantageous points on the outlying hills and all preparations for the shelling of the city are being made. Rumors of all sorts are being circulated. The bombing is to begin tonight, or tomorrow, or the next day. The loyalists are becoming nervous & anxious, but in some way a message reaches them from without, saying, "I beseech you by the coming of the king, the lifting up of the standard, on the mountain, and your gathering together unto him, be not troubled because of what you see in the way of preparation," and he goes on to assure them that not one shell shall fall upon the city until they are safely gathered to him without. And so their hearts are quieted. --- One day the standard is uplifted. A regiment of cavalry comes careering over the plain, & at the same moment the loyalists acting by preconcerted arrangement leave the city and are immediately protected by the royal horsemen. Soon they are gathered about the king, prostrating themselves at his feet and attesting their faithfulness--------THEN the attack on the city begin

--2:6-8

7-2 Tim. 4:8
8-Titus 2:13--Not a HOBBY, but a HOPE !!!!!

C.-General Epistles:
1-Hebrews--9:28
--10:37
2-James 5:8
3-2 Peter 3:3-4
4-I John 2:28--3:3
5-Jude 24
6-Revelation--1:19---Outlined
--3:10-11--Promised
--4:1--Prefigured
--22:20 Plea

II.-REASONS THE RAPTURE IS IMPORTANT:
A.-Related to the Person Of Christ:
1-Who He is
2-His Personal coming
3-His coming is imminent
4-ILLUS--A traveler chanced upon a beautiful villa situated on the shores of a beautiful lake in Switzerland far from

the beaten track of tourists. The traveler knocked at the garden gate & an aged warden undid its heavy fastenings & bade him enter. The aged man seemedglad to see him & showed him around the wonderful garden------"How long have you been here?" the traveler asked. "Twenty-four years." "And how often has your master been here meanwhile?" "Four times." When was he here last?" "Twelve years ago." "He writes often?" "Never once." "From whom do you receive your pay?" "His agent in Mainland." "But he comes here often?" "He has never been here." "Who does come, then?" "I am almost always alone--it is very, very seldom that even a stranger comes." "Yet you have the garden in such perfect order, everything flourishing, as if you were expecting your master's coming tomorrow!" "AS IF HE WERE COMING TO-DAY, SIR, TO-DAY:"

****And so it is OUR duty to be ready for our Lord's Coming TODAY, though His coming may be far in the future!

B.-Related To The Interpretation Of Scripture:

1-Impossible to believe in LITERAL interpretation & not come to the conclusion you believe in a pre-tribulation rapture
2-Mixture of Jew, Gentile &c Church of God otherwise
3-Mixture of coming FOR & WITH His saints
4-ILLUS---Asked by Dr. George E. Guille what his attitude on the Lord's Second Coming, Pastor William Anderson, Jr., of Dallas, Texas, answered that he didn't know that he had any attitude on the subject. He wasn't interested. He had been so busy preaching the first coming that he had not had time to think about the Second Coming. "Well," said Mr. Guille, "I only wanted to know whether you loved His appearing". -----Left alone in his study, "Dr. Bill," as his many friends called him, sat at his desk as if held by an unseen hand, asking himself over & over, "DO I LOVE HIS APPEARING?" Then he took up his Bible & read Paul's letter to Timothy and other Scriptures, and before he left his desk & his study, was able to say with a swelling heart that he did love Christ's appearing. Upon getting home, he astonished his wife by telling her he must resign his pastorate, and the reason why. He called his session together, & asked that they join him in asking the Presbytery to dissolve their relation. They were as much amazed as Mrs. Anderson had been. When the Pastor explained what had happened to his convictions, that he had become a premillennarian, whereas he had come to their church a postmillennarian, and thought the only fair thing was to resign, one of the elders cried out, "WHY MY DEAR PASTOR, THIS IS WHAT WE HAVE BEEN PRAYING FOR. RESIGN NOTHING! GOD HAS ANSWERED OUR PRAYERS!"
****From that time Dr. Bill Anderson's ministry was transformed, & his pastorate became so fruitful as to be spoken of throughout the whole world. Not only that, but he with Dr. Chafer were the ones responsible for the founding of DALLAS THEOLOGICAL SEMINARY.

C.-Related To The Doctrines Of The Bible:

1-Ministries of Christ
2-Ministry of the Spirit
3-Plan of God
4-Church's hope
5-Israel's promises
6-Destiny of the Gentiles
7-Tribulation period that is coming

8-Dispensational truth of the responsibilities committed to man in different ages as they have varied through the years

9-ILLUS---A woman I've heard of who had grown in grace & true Christian experience amidst hard church opposition, had for several years, a fine Bible class of young women. It was in a worldly church and her teaching, under God, had been richly blessed. One Sunday while she was teaching the lesson on the second coming of Christ, the minister came into the room. In an angry voice he interrupted the teacher and said: "You are well aware we do not believe that doctrine in this church. Who gave you the authority to teach it here? -----Holding out her Bible toward the angry minister, and in a quiet, yet clear voice, the teacher said, "HERE, SIR, IN GOD'S WORD, I FIND MY AUTHORITY!"

D.-Related To The Practical Christian Life:

1-Comfort---John 14:1-3; 1 Thess. 4:18

2-Stability & love--1 Thess. 3:12-13

3-Laboring for Christ--ILLUS In an old issue of THE CHRISTIAN WITNESS, a selected article on the second coming was printed in which a story was told of a query put to Mr. W. E. Blackstone, author of the book, "JESUS IS COMING", as to whether he was still looking for the Lord. He replied, "I'm looking for the Lord every day, but I'm hustling to get the chores done before He gets here." **** *****What a glorious truth is seen here for all of the Lord's dear children 1. If you do not believe He is coming so soon as do others, yet you likely do not have any time to waste getting all your "chores" done. Those of us who believe His Coming is imminent, HOW BUSY WE OUGHT TO BE WITH THE CHORES OF REACHING THE LOST FOR CHRIST.....We will do well to be at them quickly

4-Hope--Tit. 2:13

5-Not Ashamed--1 Jn. 2:28

6-Purity--1 Jn. 3:1-3

--ILLUS--A man visiting a certain school gave out that he would give a prize to the pupil whose desk he found in the best order when he returned. "But when will you return?" some of them asked. -- "That I cannot tell," was the answer. A little girl who had been noted for her disorderly habits announced that she meant to win the prize. "You", her schoolmates jeered. "Why, your desk is always out of order."....."Oh, but I intend to clean it the first of every week."----"But suppose he should come at the end of the week?", someone asked. ... "Then I will clean it every morning."----"But he may come at the end of the day."---------For a moment the little girl was silent. "I know what I'll do," she said decidedly; "I'LL JUST KEEP IT CLEAN."

--------So it must be with the Lord's servants who would be ready to receive a prize at His coming. It may be at midnight, at cockcrowing, or in the morning. The exhortation is not, "GET YE READY," but "BE YE READY."

7-Plea---Rev. 22:20

8-Is it YOUR PLEA for Christ to return?????

9-Would YOU be ASHAMED////??????
--Sin in your life
--Gossip on your lips
--Enmity in your heart
--Nothing in your hands

Things WRONG you're doing

Things WRONG you're addicted to?

5/16/65 Westbrook

Hold The Fort
Will Jesus Find Us Watching?

Ephesians 3:20-21 (Topical)--"God Is Able"

Intro. -- A.-Have you ever had problems too big for yourself??
B.-Have you ever had problems you thought were too big for God????
C.-Read----Eph. 3:20-21
D.-God is ABLE !!!!----"unto Him who is able"

I.- OUR ASKING

A.- Our asking is often neglected---James 4:3
B.- Our asking is often amiss------James 4:4
C.- Our asking is feeble----------John 16:24
D.- How WONDERFUL that God's ABLEness is not limited..."If we believe not, yet He abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself" 2 Tim 2:13

Hitherto have you asked nothing in my name: ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full."

II.- ABLE TO SAVE

A.-Heb. 7:25--"Wherefore, he is able to save them to the uttermost who come unto God by Him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them."
1.-Based on His endless life--Contra. Num. 20:23-29
2.-None are to be lost--all are safe!--Rom. 8:30
3.-Saved to the uttermost----farthest end.
4.- HE IS ABLE TO SAVE!!!!!!

III.-ABLE TO KEEP SAVED

A.-Able to save from death--(1)Christ--Heb. 5:7, (2)Isaac--Heb. 11:19, (3)Israelites safe behind blood-marked doors in Exodus 12.
B.-Able to keep from falling--Jude 24 (Stumbling)
C.-Able to succour--Heb. 2:18--because of Heb. 4:15-16.
D.-Able to keep that which is committed unto Him--2Tim.1:12.
1.-Soul 2.-Works
E.-Able to hold on to us---John 10:29--ILLUS--A Convert, at the Golden Lane Mission in London said:"I'm a corster & doin' well, for I've got nearly a score o' barrers. Many a time I've had a lark at the meeting, & tried to upset 'em. One day the Lord spoke to my 'art, an' it feeled ready to bust in me--an' I couldn't sleep until I got down on my knees an' prayed for forgiveness. Since then I've had plenty o' things tryin' to pull me back from the Lord, but H e's got such a firm grip on me that I'm not afeered."
F.-Able to make grace abound to us.--2 Cor. 9:8.
G.-Able to make us STAND--Rom. 14:4
H.-Able to present us faultless --Jude 24 --- "set you with exceeding joy before the presence of his glory without blame"
SUMMARY-----Phil. 1:6

"Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ."

IV.-ABLE TO ENABLE

A.-No fear of not being saved.
B.-No fear of not staying saved.
C.-Therefore, we are able to serve--Read 2 Cor. 3:5-6.
ILLUS- A woman who was interested in Christian work wrote Gipsy Smith once and said, "I have a meeting I want you to come and speak to. It is only a small meeting and will take nothing out of you." He answered, "I cannot come, and it would be of no use if I did come. IF IT TAKES NOTHING OUT OF ME, IT WILL DO NOBODY ANY GOOD." It is service that costs. Yet HE WILL ENABLE.

1.-No sufficiency in ourselves--2 Cor 3:5
2.--Source of our sufficiency in God-- "
3.-Therefore, ---Because of His grace and enablement, we are ABLE TO SERVE. 2 Cor 3:6
4.-ILLUS.--"I've done refusin'." These were the words of an aged Christian who had been unexpectedly asked by His pastor to lead the special meeting for the evening. In commencing the service, he stated that he had not expected to take charge of the meeting, and so was unprepared to make remarks on the topic before them. "But," he said, "I have made up my mind that when I'm asked to do anything in Christian work by one whom I have confidence in, if he thinks that it is my duty, even if I do not feel that I am prepared, I will try to do it. I've done refusin'." No better opening for the prayer meeting that night was needed. What a difference would be seen in our work for the Lord if only each one who names the Name of Christ would say, "I've done refusin'."

Concl. Read Ephesians 3:20-21
1-Wonderful ABILITY----Save
Keep
Enable
2-All--because of "H IM"

3-All in His Power--which works in us

4-All for His Glory

"To Father, Son, & Holy Ghost
The God whom Heaven's triumphant host
And saints on earth adore,
Be Glory as in ages past,
And now it is, and so shall last
When time shall be no more."

"But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus." Phil. 4:19

(See 2nd Message in Series "Things God Can't Do" Ps. 18:23-33)

"THE UNITY OF THE SPIRIT" Ephesians 4:1-6
or Read 4:1-16 and 2:11-14
"THE BIBLICAL PATTERN FOR UNITY"

INTRO: **A.-A Counterfeit Example:**

1-**ILLUS**--Riding the "crest" of enthusiasm at the merger of two Presbyterian denominations, Eugene Carson **BLAKE** came to San Francisco and spoke in the pulpit of Grace Cathedreal, where his close friend and fellow-denier of the faith, James A. **Pike** was Bishop Blake proposed a **merger** of all major protestant denominations.

Out of that "modest proposal" has come a colossus named **C**ONSULTATION **O**N **C**HURCH **U**NION--cookoo, for short--in which 9 Protestant bodies are working on a merger to be called "**THE CHURCH OF CHRIST UNITING**", which they hope will come into being in this decade.

This move to bring **1/3** of U.S. **Protestants** into one conglomerate organization is "looked upon favorably by Catholic ecumenical leaders. They view the move as a means of **simplifying the dialogue** & deepening relationships among all churches." (CATH. VOICE--2/25/70)

2-Some will try to "**sell**" that merger as a step toward **fulfilling** Christ's prayer "that they also may be **one**" (**Jn. 17:21**)

3-Actually COCU will be a **UNION**, but certainly **not** a **UNITY**!!--Differences of doctrine
--Differences of polity (officers & rule)
--Differences of historical development
--Differences of view as to the function of the Church
--Differences as to WHAT A **CHRISTIAN** IS

4-**COCU** will produce a **counterfeit** of the Biblical unity found in Eph. 4:1-6

5-**UNITY** OF THE SPIRIT IS--**Spiritual**, not physical
--**Organic**, not organizational
--**Originated** by God, not man
--Kept by individual believers, not organizations

B.-What Is The Biblical Pattern For Unity?:

1-Outline:

I. Unity Is GIVEN By The Son:
II.-Unity Is KEPT By The Saints:
III.-Unity Is EXPRESSED In The Spirit:
IV.-Unity Is BASED On The Scriptures:

2-**Prop:**--In the face of counterfeits being pressed upon us in the contemporary scene, we **need to know** what the **BIBLICAL PATTERN** FOR **UNITY** is, or we could easily get "swept up" with the fanfare of an organizational stampede.
--Realize that **nothing** is **predicted** or **expected** in the way of **Church UNION** in the Bible, except for the amalgamation of **apostate** prot-

estantism with dominant Romanism described in Rev. 18 as "THE HARLOT"

I.-UNITY IS GIVEN BY THE SON:

A.-Historic Separation:

1-Adam as father of the race--progenitor of GENTILES
2-Abraham as father of Israel--progenitor of JEWS
3-SEPARATE DESTINIES
4-Gentiles had virtually no promises (2:11-12)
5-Israel with high & holy privileges (Rom. 3:17-18; 9:4-5)

B.-Heavenly Synthesization (Eph. 2:13-18):

1-Accomplished by Christ's blood (2:13)
2-Middle wall removed (2:14)
3-United in ONE NEW MAN (2:15)
4-Reconciled into ONE BODY (2:16)
5-Access thru ONE SPIRIT (2:17-18)
6-This is all--A work of God, and not of men
--Provided by the Son
--Administered by the Spirit of God on earth
--Therefore called (4:3) "the unity of the Spirit"
7-In Eph. 2 Paul has dealt with UNION as a matter of doctrine.
Now in Eph. 4, he deals with UNITY as a matter of practice.

II.-UNITY IS KEPT BY THE SAINTS: (4:1-3)

A.-Exhortation Concerning Unity:

1-Chapter 4 begins a new division in Ephesians
--Chapters 1-3 deal with DOCTRINE
--Chapters 4-6 deal with DUTY
--Eadie--"Ethics should follow theology"
--PROPER ORDER
** Thus Paul is able to enforce with the power of loving persuasion rather than legal pressure.
** Duty springs from Doctrine
** Otherwise the motive for Christian service will be inadequate

2-Eph. 4:1
3-"I...beseech you"=="I beg of you"; "I plead with you"
--Not the language of law
--Not the involking of Apostolic authority
--But the LANGUAGE OF GRACE
--Expects this to "produce results" because of what God has done in their lives.

4-"That ye walk worthy"
--"WORTHY" comes from a Greek word axios, which means "WEIGHTY"
--The meaning is that one's walk should weigh out in correspondence to the PROFESSION which one makes
--If you talk saved, then live saved!!!
--Wuest--"order your behavior in a manner worthy of the Divine summons"
--J.N.Darby--"Everything I do should be the expression of the allegiance of my heart to Christ, & the mani-

festation of Him to others."
--Why ??
--Because of WHOSE WE ARE!
YOU BELONG TO CHRIST
3

5-"Of the vocation wherewith ye are called"
--"Vocation" is sometimes used in English as a trade or occupation (Plumber, Mechanic, Machinist, etc.)
--But not so here
--Meaning is a "DIVINE SUMMONS UNTO SALVATION"
** Your calling into God's family came from heaven & not from yourself
** This was of the grace of God
** A response is expected both in our hearts and also in our lives
** To live like those who've had a summons unto salvation, to glory & to virtue
--This calling is further described in the N.T.
** "HIGH"-------Phs. 3:14
** "HOLY"-------2 Tim. 1:9
** "HEAVENLY"----Heb. 3:1

6-Re-read Eph. 4:1

POINT: Remember your calling

WHY? Because the Church is a colony of heaven planted in the midst of earth, to reveal what heaven is like." (TOM SKINNER)

Radically Different Character of the Church's CALLING

B.-Evidences Of Unity:
1-Seen in Eph. 4:2-3
--5 Virtues are listed
--These are not "natural equipment"
--Rather, they are evidences of a SUPERNATURAL LIFE
--Point is that there is to be a visible manifestation in our lives if we are really believers
--I really need THE LORD if I'm to be like these 5 virtues

2-"With all lowliness"--Modesty of mind
--Proper self-estimate !
--No self-view that exaggerates my own importance
--Characteristic of Christ---"meek & lowly"
--Rom. 12:16--"..Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits."

Church's opinion of itself

3-"And meekness"--Opposite of self-assertiveness
--Gentleness of character; Yieldedness; Absence of pride
--Impossible to "FAKE IT" on meekness
--Characteristic of our Lord
--Mt. 11:29--"Take My yoke upon you , and t learn of Me; for I am meek & lowly in hear
--But Meekness is not synonymous with WEAKNESS = CONTROLLED STRENGTH
--Mt. 11:21-24
--However, the "meek one" will know when to give a soft answer that turns away wrath.

Church's Attitude toward Its Members

4-"With longsuffering"--"Being patient"
--Opposite of irritability
--Godlike in our lives--IMITATE HIM !
--Rom. 2:4--"Or despisest thou the riches of His goodness & forbear-

Church's attitude toward ALL of its members!

ance & longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?" (4)

-This includes bearing with those who **oppose us**

-Longsuffering is a "very becoming virtue"

(5) "**Forebearing** one another **in love**"

==Bearing with one another

==**Putting up with** each other without any spirit of strife or contention-------**NO** RETALIATION !!

--Juanita Russell's lapel **button** with just capital letters on it: "Please Be Patient With Me; God Is Not Finished With Me Yet."

--**Forebearance** also goes along with a spirit of **FORGIVENESS**

** Col. 3:13--"Forebearing one another, & forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye."

** **Basic need** in interpersonal relations **LOVING** NOT CONDEMNING!

** The love shown at Calvary was **forgiving** love, & so should ours be forgiving love

--Basic reason for longsuffering & forebearance **is LOVE**

** That's **the test** !!

** Moody used to say there are **2 ways** of being **united** together-----one is by being **FROZEN** together & the other is by being **MELTED** together. What christians need is to be united in brotherly love, and then what joy they have in one another !

(6) "**Endeavoring to Keep the unity** of the Spirit in the bond of peace"--"Endeavoring"=="**Striving diligently**"; "Doing your very best"

--"**To Keep**" ** **Already** created by the Holy Spirit

** This is to be **KEPT**; not **MADE**

** Already accomplished (2:15)

** Guard with watchful care

--"**The unity**"

** Oneness which God has so supernaturally provided

** Not found in denominations, interdenominational groups, or world bodies

** **Only** found in the **Body** of **Christ** among **BELIEVERS**

--"Of the Spirit"; Evidence of His presence & work in the **lives** of the saints— Experienced in a LOCAL CHURCH.

--"In the **bond of peace**"

** **MOTIVE** for our efforts toward one another

** No Strife when our bond is truly in submission to Christ thru the Spirit

** Wright--"We know by experience that inward friction & restlessness of spirit react upon the physical organism; so also it is with the Body of Christ. The whole organism is **affected** by disharmony of the spirit in the members that make it up. But each **each member** has his **personal responsibility** for '**ENDEAVORING**' to preserve the unity." (Ephesians, P. 86)

** Ps. 133:1--"Behold how good & how pleasant it is for brethren to dwell together in unity"

** L.S.Chafer--"Nowhere in the Bible account do we find so many believers in one local-

This is the Church's POSTURE BEFORE THE WORLD!

ity that there needed to be **two** assemblies in that locality with the attending possibilities of rivalry and sectarian division; & there is **no excuse** for **sectarian strife** today. Let **each child of God** discharge his **own responsibility** to the end that he **love** every other child of God with a pure heart fervently"(P. 121, Ephesians)

7-Literally Eph. 4:2-3 is **fulfilled** in the **CHRIST-LIFE**; "the life that I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, Who loved me & gave Himself for me." (Gal. 2:20)

8-POEM— "To dwell above with saints we love — Oh, that will be GLORY!!" | To dwell below w/ saints we know, Well, that's ANOTHER STORY!

C.-Expense of Lacking Evidences Of Unity:

1-Offense--To God
--To the brethren
--To the unsaved, because it robs us of the effectiveness of our witness

2-Proof that such a one is not living the supernatural life under the control of the Spirit

the **business** of a **BODY** is to make visible the kind of person who lives inside
so ALSO the Church to visibliz the Lord Jesus to the world

III.-UNITY IS EXPRESSED IN THE SPIRIT:

A.-Expression Channel:

1-My physical body in which I live
2-**Normal** christian **life** which I live---A **life** of **VICTORY**
3-Everyday activities--Especially in relation to others
--Interdependence
--Interrelationships
--Moving power is "OF THE SPIRIT"
4-Spirit's ministry is characterized by **LOVE**
--Gal. 5:22-23--"But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law."
--FIRST of the "fruit" is **LOVE**

5-ILLUS--Bishop Moule used to tell of a sight he had witnessed on a vacation trip which had left a profound impression on him. He had stopped to watch a group of workmen who were removing some of the **debris of an old ruin**, & noted the difficulty they were having to move **a huge rock** that lay in their way. It was covered with the dirt & trash of the centuries, but finally the men managed to pry it loose from its setting & roll it over.

Immediately a beautiful **spring of water** gushed forth & began bubbling its way down the hill. For ages it had been **DORMANT**, buried away **beneath** the dirt & rubble. And NOW with the debris cleared away it was ready to give itself to be a blessing.

HOW TRUE A PICTURE this is of so many professing Christians! So **cluttered** are their lives with the **trivial things** that they consider so "important" until the Spirit of God finds it impossible to express GOD'S LOVE & mercy thru them

The possiblility & the **potential** is there, but their lives have **NO OUTLET**. If they'd **clear away** the useless & harmful **trash**, then beauty & love & usefulness would "**GUSH OUT**" to bring blessing to OTHERS.

B.-Expression Examples:
1-Eph. 4:2--"forebearing one another in love"
2-Eph. 4:15--"Speaking the truth in love"
3-Eph. 4:16--"Edifying of itself (The BODY) in love"
4-THUS-----Unity is Spiritual
--Unity is Scriptural
--Unity is Supernatural, in that it is incapable of being humanly produced
--Unity is PRACTICAL, in that it deals with where we live!!

SUPPORTIVE FUNCTION — several years ago + had an accident + broke 2 toes. Rest of my body was so sympathetic it sat up all nite w/ the broken toes. (5)

IV.-UNITY IS BASED ON THE SCRIPTURES: (Eph. 4:4-6)

A.-Seven Doctrinal Unities:
1-Eph. 4:4-6
2-Not an EXHAUSTIVE LIST of essential doctrines
3-Not a sufficient "formula" for a doctrinal statement
--Omits Verbal plenary inspiration
--Omits Virgin Birth
--Omits Vicarious atonement
--Omits Bodily resurrection
--Omits Premillennial & Pre-tribulational coming of Christ
--Omits Security of the believer
--Omits separated life,,,,,,,,,,,,,,etc.
4-These "unities" are in the light of the truth emphasized in the Book of Ephesians, which is THE CHURCH THE BODY OF CHRIST
5-Some are willing to encompass a great deal of diversity asking for "UNITY IN DIVERSITY", but whether that works or not depends on how diverse the diversity is. Two cannot walk together except they be AGREED!!

B.-Seven Catagorical Simplicities:
1-"One Body"--In what sense? Not in the sense of any ecclesiastical organization. The book of Acts records a picture in which every church was INDEPENDENT of every other church. There is no evidence of any confederation of churches.
--This "ONE BODY" is composed of all members of the Body of Christ who are baptized into vital union with the living Head of the Body, Jesus Christ.
--Invisible, mystical Body of Christ
--ILLUS--Some years ago I was in a meeting & a widely known preacher turned to a brother-pastor in the front row, whom he knew well. "Jones", he said, "you belong to the BAPTIST CHURCH, don't you?"
I will never forget his answer. "No, sir," said Jones, I am a member of the Baptist Church; I BELONG TO JESUS CHRIST."
What an excellent distinction. You and I ought to be members of a local assembly, but we BELONG to the Body of Christ, of which the Savior is the Head.....and because of Him we are united to each other.
2-"One Spirit"--The Holy Spirit
--Third Person of the blessed Trinity

--He makes us ONE in the Body thru His baptizing ministry
--1 Cor. 12:12-13--"For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body..."
--His ministry is to guide believers & to glorify Chris

3-"One Hope"
--Spoken of in Eph. 1:18
--"Blessed Hope" in Titus 2:13
--Rapture or resurrection is ahead
--Unifying & purifying expectation !

4-"One Lord"
--Witness to the UNITY of God
--Deut. 6:4
--Only room for one allegiance in this Body of which Christ is the ascended Head
--MASTER of all who believe !
--No delegation of authority to any "VICAR of Christ"

5-"ONE FAITH"
--Perhaps in the sense of only one way of faith to obtain eternal life thru faith in Christ
--More likely a reference to that one body of revealed truth embodied in the Scriptures
--Jude 3--"...that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints."

6-"One Baptism"
--Transliterated term, but NOT TRANSLATED
--Has led to much misunderstanding
=="Identifying", "Placing into"; "Immersion"
--Several lines of thought PRECLUDE WATER BAPTISM here:
** Not common to all who believe, for some are not yet baptized at all
** No one mode is universally agreed upon
** Strange to mention one ordinance & omit the other
** Context deals with truths to believe, not things to do
--DEF.--"A work of the Spirit based upon the finished work of Christ & concerns the uniting of believers to the Risen, Ascended Christ, thus making them ONE with the Son, as the Son is with the Father." (P. 43,)

7-"One God & Father"
--Eadie--"Ultimate, highest & truest unity of all"
--"OF ALL" ** Who are truly saved
** Not a Universal fatherhood
--"ABOVE ALL"--Transcendence of God
--"THRU ALL"--Operating guidance
--"IN ALL" **Immanence, Personalness
** Father indwells just as does the Son and the Spirit

8-Church needs to OPERATE AS A BODY !

C.-One Biblical Source:
1-WHERE do I learn all this?
2-In the Scriptures, of course !!

3-Therefore my unity being practiced upon my unity being KNOWN THRU THE WORD
4-Powerful incentive to study--2 Tim. 2:15
5-Obvious necessity to study
--Essential to become a "man (or woman) of the Book"
--1 Pet. 3:15

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulation:

1-Unity is GIVEN by the Son
2-Unity is KEPT by the saints
3-Unity is EXPRESSED by the Spirit
4-Unity is BASED upon the Scriptures.
5-QUESTION--What did this truth do for Paul's life?
--Made him "the Lord's prisoner"
** Captive heart
** Captive life
** Captive love
--Made him a faithful servant
Gal. 6:2 - "Bear ye one another's burdens, & so fulfill the law of Christ."

B.-Final Questions:

1-Has this UNITY been given to me??
--Am I a participant?
--Am I "IN IT"? by faith in Jesus Christ
--WHAT POSSIBLE EXCUSE could I give that would excuse me for being on the outside?
--How about you ??
2-Am I keeping the unity which has been entrusted to me?
3-Does my life reveal these 5 basic Virtues?
--Lowliness } Opinion of ourselves
--Meekness }
--Longsuffering } Attitude toward ALL OTHERS in the Church
--Forebearing }
--Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit
4-Fitting "ornaments" to a true faith in the Christ Who so perfectly exemplifies them all
5-PERSONAL VIRTUES which grow out of our believing the ETERNAL VERITIES
6-Have you----------settled your own confession?
DO YOU----------express your unity in the Body??
7-1 Cor. 6:19 - "Do you not know that your body is the temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God."
8-Do others see CHRIST when they see me??
--By my forebearing in love
--By my speaking in love
--By my building up in love
9-I MUST ANSWER
.....AND SO MUST YOU

POSTURE BEFORE A WATCHING WORLD

Westbrae--1/9/66 (old message) #237-"All Hail The Power" 42
Calvary Columbus - 1/9/72 (new message) #225-"The Church's One Foundation" 186
College Bapt - 3/20/73 #409-"My Faith Looks Up To Thee" 359
1st Bapt. of Cambria - 7/12/81 Channels Only 160
Victory Bapt. Ch, Meyersdale, PA. - 11/27/83 Oak Hill Bible Church - 9/18/88

"ENDOWED WITH THE SPIRIT"
(Holy Spirit in Ephesians — I)

Intro

A.- Promise Of Endowment:

2- Christ promised we'd not be left "comfortless" — Jn. 14:16-18

1- Christ had been the disciples' helper + comforter

3- Christ prayed the Father to send the Spirit as "ANOTHER COMFORTER" — ἄλλος

4- Illus -

B.- What Did we Get In The Spirit?

1- Regeneration (-not in Ephesians)

2- Endowments — Components
- Baptism
- Indwelling
- Sealing

3- ~~Enlivenments~~ — Consequences
(Several — see them later)

8/20/67 - Ventura, Divine - 146
Holy Ghost, With Light Beamed Quietness — 316

I. - THE COMPONENTS OF SPIRITUAL ENDOWMENT

A. - Baptism of the Spirit (Eph. 4:5):

1 - Eph. 4:5 is not water baptism
- Water Baptism is not common to all who believe — Some not baptized at all
- No one mode is universally agreed upon
- Strange to mention 1 ordinance + omit the other
- Context deals w/ truths to believe, not something to do

2 - Context deals w/ 7 "Unities" shared by all true believers

3 - Def. — Unger P. 43 — "a work of the Spirit based upon the finished work of Christ and concerns the uniting of believers to the Risen, Ascended Christ, thus making them one with the Son as the Son is with the Father"
- Key word "uniting" = "identifying"
- Answer to Christ's Prayer
  - ** — For ONENESS
  - ** — John 17: 11, 20-21, 23

4 - FIVE FACTS ABOUT BAPTISM
- Unique experience for this age
  - ** Acts 1:5
- Universal experience for all believers for this age
  - ** 1 Cor. 12:12-13
- Union of believers to the Body of Christ
  - ** Gal. 3:27-28
- Union of believers to Christ Himself

Jn. 14:1-20

No believer is ever exhorted or commanded to "SEEK" to be baptized with the H.
JUST ASSUMED

5- Illus
- No loss of identity thru Bapt. of H.
- Pour concrete into forms + There will be UNITY in the building thus constructed
- But identity of the sand, the cement, the stones + the water is lost
- When we are joined to the Body + to Christ, we are joined as LIVING MEMBERS
- We maintain our identity

Historically:
** At Pentecost (Acts 2)
** At Samaria (Acts 8)
** At Caesarea (Acts 10)
** At Conversion is now the "NORM" for the age

6- This not a "Second Blessing" but an identification of the first blessing.

B. Indwelling Of The Spirit (Eph. 2:22):

1- Indwelling was known in O.T. — COMING UPON
- Moses
- Craftsmen on Tabernacle
- Judges
- Balaam — Saul
- Daniel
- BUT
  - ** For a very few
  - ** Not permanent — "UPON" not "IN"
  - ** Sovereign

Ps. 51:11

Promise — Jn. 7:37-39

2 - Habitation of The Spirit now — LIVING WITHIN
- John 14:16-17
  - ** "with" + "in"
  - ** forever — PERMANENT
- Eph. 2:22

1 Cor. 6:19.
Even the carnal, sorry lot in Corinth!
Wonderful guest
** New "tenant"
** Body is a SHRINE of the Spirit
*** Prayers for the Spirit to "COME" are unscriptural!
He HAS ALREADY COME

ILLUS - We've moved in at 2025 Carquinez to OUR NEW HOME - Kitchen, Bedrooms, Living Room, Dining Room, Dog House

3 - Indwelling
Universal in grace age
Rom. 8:9
COWPER often suffered times of depression
+ yet desired a closer walk w/ God
Cowper wrote:
"Where is the blessedness I knew,
When first I saw the Lord?
Where is the soul-refreshing view
Of Jesus and His Word?"
Cowper's next stanza shows his lack of clarity on the work of the Holy Spirit
"Return, O Holy Dove, return,
Sweet messenger of rest;
I hate the sins that make Thee mourn,
And drove Thee from my breast"
NO!!!

4 - The Spirit may be grieved by sin, BUT, the Spirit can never be grieved away

5 - This indwelling is true of ALL believers, including the feeblest of saints.

6 - ILLUS -

C.- Sealing Of The Spirit (Eph. 1:13-14; 4:30):

1- Significant word "SEAL" has almost lost its import to us today, for we little use it in commerce today, as it was in Paul's time

2- 2 Cor. 1:20-22
- Sealed by God
- Sealed in our hearts
- God touches the inner recesses of man's heart where no man can penetrate
- In Great Trib. Satan will counterfeit w/ THE MARK OF THE BEAST
- That will be External
- God's identification mark is Internal

3- Eph. 1:13
- Sealing is based upon personal faith in Christ as Savior
- Takes place at instant of salvation
- "after that ye believed" = (Gk) "having believed"
- Sealing is Concurrent w/ believing
- Illus — P. 13 of Understanding The Spirit
- Not due to any individual purging
- Rather — entirely a work of God the Holy Spirit

4- Eph. 4:30
- All believers are addressed
- If all need to be warned against grieving the Spirit
- Then all must be sealed by the Spirit
- UNIVERSAL sealing

5- Biblical Illustrations

- Dan. 6:16-17
  - Signet was a man's identifying mark
  - Seal indicated absolute security
  - So also w/ Jesus' tomb
- Jer. 32:1-15 — Purchase of a field in Anathoth occupied at that time by Babylonian army. SEALED as the evidence of authenticity.
  - Mark of ownership
  - Modern illus — BRANDS on cattle
    - Means — "No trespassing"
      - "Hands off"
      - Private property
- Esther 3:9-10, 8:7-8
  - Sign of authority
  - So w/ Seal of the Spirit
  - Proves we have Authority w/ God as His children

6- Illus — Pp. 11-12 of Understanding the TT

Conclusion of Introduction of Components:

1- What we have
   - Baptism of the Spirit
   - Indwelling of the Spirit
   - Sealing of the Spirit
2- Who has these?
3- Universal — EVERY child of God!
4- Position in Christ is equal for all
5- "Next to the heart of God
   Nearer it could not be,
   For in the Person of His Son
   I am as near as He."

"He Gave Some . . . Pastor-Teachers" Eph. 4:1-16

INTRO.

A. A Crucial Time:

1. Hymnwriter James Russell Lowell has written:
   "Once to every man and nation,
   Comes the moment to decide."
2. But to a local church decision time comes again & again
3. Need to decide on WHO is to serve as their PASTOR
4. Crisis Occasions
   a. DEATH of a pastor
   b. DISCIPLINE due to sin (I Tim. 5:19-20)
   c. DEPARTURE for a new field
   d. RETIREMENT due to age or incapacitation

B. Shopping For Preachers: (TIME, Nov. 15, 1963)

CLERGY

Shopping for Preachers

When the pastor of the First Baptist Church in Alexandria, Va., accepted a call to a bigger parish in Texas last winter, the seven laymen on the pulpit committee had to find a new preacher. It was not easy. During the next nine months, First Baptist's committeemen checked out more than 100 prospects in 16 states, spent three Sundays out of four listening to sermons of possible candidates, traveled as far as Texas and Florida before deciding on the Rev. J. T. Ford of Atlanta's Wieuca Road Baptist Church. Last week, after weighing the committee's offer, delivering two trial sermons and meeting about 600 members of the congregation, Ford took the job. "I came to work Monday feeling quite a load lifted from my shoulders," said Charles P. Little, the exhausted chairman of the committee.

Not since the days of the itinerant frontier preacher have so many Protestant ministers been afflicted with wanderlust, and for many churches the problem of replacing a departed pastor is infinitely more pressing than what to do about integration or support for the missions. In Houston, 40 of the city's 187 Baptist churches have changed pastors during the past year, and about 10% of the 1,500 Congregational churches in New England are now without a fulltime minister. In Winston-Salem, N.C., the First Presbyterian Church spent 13 months looking for the right man; one committeeman traveled 12,000 miles on scouting expeditions.

"Challenge & Opportunity." Like the competition for good corporation presidents or college football players, it's all a matter of supply and demand. We[illegible]

The game of musical pulpits has a protocol as rigid as that of court tennis. Ministers never publicly announce that they are ready to move elsewhere, generally let the word filter out through clerical friends. As a rule, pulpit committees play up "challenge" and "opportunity for service" rather than salary, insist that a minister dispose of any other offers he has before considering theirs. Under the rules of the game, an out-of-town candidate is seldom invited to preach directly to an interested congregation; instead, pulpit committeemen drop into his church to hear him unobserved. But most committeemen are about as conspicuous as FBI agents at a Communist rally: they come in twos and threes, sit nervously on side aisles, usually fail to sign the visitors' book or stand when newcomers are introduced.

Stuck with the System. U.S. Protestantism actually has more unemployed ministers than unfilled pulpits. For most pulpit committees, the problem is simply finding a capable administrator who can preach well. Churches that offer impressive material as well as spiritual benefits set their standards higher. Everybody seems to want a nondrinking, tolerant intellectual who does not talk down to his flock—a man who is not too young, not too old, who is interested in the choir, is good at raising money, and who has a charming but unobtrusive wife.

Says the Rev. Walter Wagoner, executive director of the Fund for Theological Education: "These committees are looking for God Jr., and no one—living or dead—meets their requirements. Much of the problem results from a Horatio Alger complex, a belief that you can go out and buy a good minister the way college football coaches buy a 250-lb. tackle." Wagoner thinks that the churches could stem pulpit jumping by setting up denomination-wide salary scales (today the pay runs from $3,600 to $20,000 in the major churches) that reward ministers on the basis of length and standard of service.

But many committeemen believe that pulpit turnover prevents both preachers and congregations from growing stale, and that the present method is the only one compatible with the policy of churches—such as Baptists, Presbyterians and Disciples of Christ—opposed to a strong central authority. Argues New York Lawyer Arad Riggs, a committeeman of the Bronxville Reformed Church: "It brings the leaders to the top. It brings out the best in the ministry and the best in the churches."

Lacking any plausible alternative, most churchmen conclude that preacher shopping is likely to go on forever. As the chairman of a pulpit committee for a Presbyterian church in New York put it, "I don't know if it's the proper way, but it is the Presbyterian way, and I'm stuck with it."

TIME, NOVEMBER 15, 196[illegible]

C. A "More Excellent Way"
1. Eph. 4:11-12
2. Jesus Christ gives a Pastor-Teacher as HIS GIFT
3. Given to a local congregation
4. Our task is to recognize His Gift to us
5. GOD IS ABLE - Eph. 3:20

PROP - We need to know God's choice of man for our Pastor and How to get him

INT - How can we know this man? PROCEDURES

You can't ALL do the research + recommending

I. THE CHURCH AND ITS PULPIT COMMITTEE

A. Delegation of the Task:

1. Constitutional provision OR Appointment of a Pulpit Committee
2. PRAYER - SCRIPTURAL QUALIFICATIONS as standards - I Tim. 3 & Titus 1
3. Pulpit arrangements
   - -Week by week
   - -Interim Pastor
   - -Missionaries
4. Decent and orderly procedures

B. Preparation for the Task:

1. Materials
   - -Church constitution & doctrinal statement
   - -Financial statements & Annual Reports
   - -Church's history summary
   - -Description of community
   - -Name & address of previous pastor
   - *-Questionnaire to be used
2. Discussions
   - -What does this church need?
   - -What can this church provide for a pastor?
   - -What alterations from previous arrangements should be planned?
   - -What ground rules will we operate on?

C. Investigation to Find God's Man:

1. Getting potential candidates
   - -From members of church
   - -From denom. offices
   - -From trusted pastors
   - -From training schools
   - -From interim pastor

NOT from self-promoters who recommend themselves

2. Contact procedures
   - -Letter of contact & inquiry
   - -Info. about church enclosed
   - -Questionnaire to determine data about potential candidate
   - -References about his person & ministry
   - -Visit his present ministry if possible.

3. Principles — Acts 2 Pattern
   - -Much prayer
   - -Dependence on the Lord
   - -Biblical standards — I Tim. 3 + Titus 1
   - -Major on proper issues, not peripheral ones
   - -Openness is a TWO-WAY STREET!
   - -Mutual seeking of God's will
   - -Hear him first as a pulpit supply, if that is at all possible and then later as a candidate.

4. Proper Progress Procedures:
   - -Ask him to candidate only if genuinely interested in him
   - -Proceed only with men who "really fit" your position as a church.
   - -Invite to candidate only if there is general agreement by the Pulpit Committee

5. Why the Candidating Procedure?
   - -Could ask congregation to accept Pulpit Com. recommendation "sight unseen."
   - -Like buying a cake without sampling the baker's products
   - -When FOOD POISONING is known to be rampant from some bakers, you'll want an analysis and inspection opportunity.
   - -Have to face the fact there's been lots of FOOD POISONING in Pulpits
   - -Candidating enables us to better evaluate and protect this church

II. THE CHURCH AND ITS CANDIDATE

A. Be Constrictive:

1. Consider only 1 at a time
2. Avoid "BEAUTY CONTESTS"
3. Most of God's servants will refuse consideration as part of a "herd."
4. Vote him in or drop his consideration (generally)

B. Be Careful:

1. Look for Scriptural qualifications (I Tim.3 & Titl)
2. Pay attention to things that count
3. Don't be derailed by non-essentials
   Is he handsome? Can she play the organ?
   Are they located nearby?
4. Look at wife & family - IN ORDER?
5. Look at his performance record in previous ministr.

C. Be Comprehensive:

1. Thorough report to people on the man candidating
2. Good Exposure
   - -3 to 5 (or 8) days
   - -Wife with him and children, if possible
   - -Preaching & teaching opportunities
   - -Informal contacts
     - *In homes
     - *Pot Luck Dinner

-Q & A with Pulpit Committee-THOROUGH!
-Q & A session with cong. - Open opportunity
-Mutual opportunity to get to know one another (man & congregation)

3. Members should not let ANYTHING stand in the way of being present when a candidate is to be present (Do your shopping or visiting some other time!)
4. INFORMATION is essential to godly decisions

D. Be Candid:

1. Learn about the candidate
2. Let him learn about people & church
3. Expect many questions from him & his wife
4. HONESTLY respond to all questions
   He has a RIGHT TO KNOW!!!
5. Pastor & cong. must sense that they "belong together"
6. Candidating is much like getting married and both parties need to learn whether they think alike.
7. Very clear & specific about finances if he's to be your pastor

   Expect that both he and you will walk by faith and BOTH can grow by this.

E. Be Congenial:

1. Keep the questions cordial
2. Don't give him the third degree
   -He's not GUILTY!
   -He's God's servant
   -Don't expect him to be a bad apple or a sour grape.
3. Smile . . . Be friendly . . . Be warmhearted!
4. Expect him to be good & godly & expect that your contacts & questions will confirm that.
5. Make family feel "at home"
6. Reach out to them
7. Sit with them/Talk to them/Be warm
8. Do all you can to make them be AT EASE

F. Be Concerned:

1. Two pitfalls are possible
2. PITFALL #1 - The "TOO-FAST PITFALL"
   -First candidate may be Mr. Right
   -That's desirable, but not always so
   -Don't settle for less than God's man just to get a man on the field
   -Be willing to wait upon God
3. PITFALL #2 - The "TOO-SLOW PITFALL"
   -Wanting someone beyond your grasp
   *Nationally known man
   *Education & Experience
   -Wanting to save money by not having to pay a pastor's salary
   *Some slack up on giving *Save for moving costs

4. BEST
   -Seek God's man
   -Bring him to the field
   -Do it as expeditiously as possible

G. Be Considerate:
1. Be generous with a candidate
2. Cover all costs
   -Travel — Mileage + Tolls or Airfare
   -Meals
   -Motel
   -Baby-sitting
   -Ask about TOTAL EXPENSES
3. Generous honorarium for services rendered and stress endured
4. Take proper care of God's servant and God will bless your church for it.
5. Whether you call him or not, you'll be friends as well as brethren.

III. THE CHURCH AND ITS PEOPLE

A. Need for Communication:
1. Input to pulpit committee
   -Talk to them
   -Not talk ABOUT them !
2. Difficult to be "in the dark"
3. Seek to keep congregation informed
   BUT, not all information is really sharable
4. Some men refuse to be considered if it gets out that they are candidating so as to protect their relationships at home. (Illus.-Reiter - Columbus)
5. CONFIDENTIALITY has to be protected, so some things must be kept secret

B. Need for Trust:
1. In Gen. 24:1-10 Abraham commits the task of finding a bride for Isaac to his servant.
2. Choice is ENTRUSTED to another
3. Similarly the church with the pulpit committee
4. This will be hard work and time consuming
5. Church officers usually constitute this committee
   -3 or 5 makes a good group
   -All men, due to traveling & late night meetings
   -Chosen in advance for their spiritual values and personal integrity.
6. We elect a PRESIDENT and then trust him with earth-shaking decisions.
   We choose a PASTOR and then trust him to provide godly leadership.
   * We elect CHURCH OFFICERS (or PULPIT COM.) and we ought to trust them with the recommendation of the right kind of man to become the church's next pastor.

C. Need for Prayer:
1. Gen. 24 - States specifically that Abraham's servant prayed about his mission of wife-seeking (24:12-14)
   -Can't help thinking that Abraham and Isaac were praying also! - UNDERSTATEMENT!
2. Similar need for prayer now
   -Pulpit Committee for Divine guidance
   -People in Committee's behalf and for God's man
3. Needs to be bathed in prayer
4. Decisions
   -Effect lives
   -Effect church
   -Effect community
   -Effect families
   -TREMENDOUS IMPACT AND IMPORTANCE!

D. Need for Patience: Much time involved
1. Time for pulpit committee to get organized
2. Time for congregation to adjust and be ready for God's man A number of months
3. Time for finding the right man
4. Time for him to discern God's will
5. Time for him to finalize responsibilities where he is
6. Time for moving, settling and a new beginning
7. Time for adjustments to a new pastor and he to a new place of responsibility
8. PATIENCE will be much-needed in these days.

CONCLUSION:

A. Recap
1. Church and pulpit committee
   -Delegation of the task
   -Preparation for the task
   -Investigation to find God's man
2. Church and Candidate
   -Be constrictive (1 at a time)
   -Be careful (Scripturally qualified)
   -Be comprehensive (THOROUGH)
   -Be candid (totally open)
   -Be congenial
   -Be concerned (to avoid pitfalls)
   -Be considerate (Financially)
3. Church and Its People
   -Need for communication
   -Need for trust
   -Need for prayer
   -Need for patience

B. Appeal — Personalization

1. Stay by this testimony in time without a pastor as leader. YES
2. Pray faithfully!
3. Give regularly!
4. Expect God to work thru officers to give His man and a fruitful future.
5. Will you respond with a heartfelt commitment concerning these issues right now?

"AND HE GAVE SOME" Eph. 4:7-16

or THE DIVERSITY OF THE SPIRIT

EXERCISING SPIRITUAL GIFTS Read 1 Pet. 4:1-11

or Ps. 68:18-19

"UNTO EVERY ONE OF US---GIFTS"

1

Our Overhead

INTRO: **A.-Believer's Walk:** (Eph. 4:1-3)

1-Besought of the christian

2-"**WALK WORTHY**" is the standard--Walk weighing out just as heavily as your talk

3-"Vocation" -Not **avo**cation or **va**cation

-But "Divine summons" unto salvation

4-Exhibition of this "Walk" (4:2-3)

--With all lowliness and meekness

--With longsuffering and forebearing one another in love

--Endeavoring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace

5-This is nothing less than the SPIRIT-FILLED LIFE of Christ living out thru me

B.-Believer's Unities: (Eph. 4:4-6)

1-These are related to the revelation in Ephesians concerning the CHURCH, THE **BODY** of Christ

2-**Unities** we all share: -7 of Them

--One Body

--One Spirit

--One Hope of our callling

--One Lord

--One Faith

--One Baptism

--One God & Father

I.-THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE SPIRITUAL GIFTS: (Eph. 4:7-11)

A.-Introduction: -Interdependence

1-Eph. 4:1-6 deals with UNITY of the Spirit

2-But Unity does **not** imply UNIFORMITY nor IDENTITY of function, but rather **interdependence** & interrelation

3-Vincent--"From the church as a whole, he passes to its **individual members**. In the general unity, the individual is not overlooked and unity is **consistent** with variety of gifts and offices."

4-ILLUS --Makeup of a **behive**: with WORKERS, DRONES that mate with the Queen and the QUEEN or RULER BEE

--Church is **similar**; having WORKERS of many varieties& levels and "drones" who ought not to be failing to be productive since they are also gifted, and a RULER--KING Jesus Christ

--Col. 1:18--"And He is the head of the body..."

B.-The Gifts Bestower---CHRIST: (Eph. 4:7-11a)

1-Verses 9 & 10 are **parenthetic**, dealing with the realit of Christ's DESCENT and ASCENSION

2-Christ received gifts **in** heaven (Ps. 68:18 prophecy)

3-Christ bestows gifts **from** heaven

--Eph. 4:7-8

--Sovereignly; according to His own will

--**Valve** of gifts seen in exalted position of the GIVER

--These are **GRACE** GIFTS---Not earned or deserved, but BESTOWED
--Gifts are given according to the **measure** of the full salvation which we have received

4-"**GAVE**"="Appointed"; "Ordained"; to do an allotted work
5-ILLUS--In Lev. 8:27-28 the Priest of the O.T. ministered in terms of the provisions of sacrifices **put in his hands**
--SO DO **WE** ALSO !!

C.-The Gifts Receiver--YOU AND ME: (Eph. 4:7-10).

1-"Unto every one of **us**"--**Each** one
--All believers, who are possessed of the 7 "unities"

2-"IS GIVEN"--Unmitigated grace
--Spiritual **operating** capital in SPIRITUAL GIFTS
--Unlimited resources for spiritual service
--Measure of our spiritual responsibility seen in the gifts entrusted to us
--These are **SERVICE** GIFTS, NOT "**ENJOYMENT** GIFTS"
--Nonetheless, we'll enjoy them as we serve in terms of them

3-The same Christ Who became incarnate to save us now desires our spiritual **service** in terms of **His gifts** to us

D.-The Gifts DIVISION: (Eph. 4:11)

1-"And He gave"=="And He **HIMSELF** gave" (I like that emphasis)
--The men who fill the offices, no less than the offices themselves are divine gifts

2-Given to the **WHOLE CHURCH**
--Not just to 1 congregation
--Not just to 1 denomination
--GIFTS to men & GIFTED MEN to the Church
--Griffith-Thomas quotes: "The Ascension marks the commencement of the evangelical era, for then the Lord gave to His Church the gifts of apostles, pastors, prophets and teachers (Eph. 4:11) unto the work of ministering...These gifts ended forever the epoch of a special **priesthood** & introduced a **brotherhood** in which 'every joint' supplieth something to the Body...the brotherhood of which He is the living soul. The Ascension carries within itself the guarantee of this **new order**, since He who passed within the veil 'fills all things' (Eph. 4:10)." (The Christian, Luke, P.393)
--THEREFORE be careful not to raise your hand lightly against the Lord's anointed---**ANY** OF THEM
--GIFTS are **the "means"** of the spiritual unity of the unity within the local church

3-"GAVE SOME"--Some places; some churches
--Each place has its own PARTICULAR NEEDS
--The law of the church is its essential unity in the midst of circumstantial variety
--ILLUS--**Parallel** of hereditary abilities "bestowed" at the time of physical birth--**SO ALSO** spiritual abilities, or gifts, are "imparted" in spiritual birth. Both are latent. Both take time to de-develop. Both take WORK to perfect. Both are of use to **others**. Both are of blessing to ones own self.

4-DIVERSITY among believers in WHICH & HOW MANY gifts (3)
--EACH possesses one or more gifts
--1 Pet. 4:10--"As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God."
--Each christian is UNIQUE
--Gifts are related to Christ's Church
--If YOU don't exercise YOUR gifts, some of the work of God will go undone--------i.e., YOUR WORK
--Unique as the snowflakes, leaves, blades of grass
--YET, each one is ESSENTIAL

E.-The Gifts DIVERSITY: (Eph. 4:11)

1-Spiritual gifts to men & those men to the Church here in view /
2-EADIE--"Paul wishes us to contemplate them more as GIFTS than as functions. Had they sprung up in the Church by a process of natural development, they might perchance have clashed with one another; but being the gifts of ONE LORD & BENEFACTOR, they must possess a mutual harmony in virtue of their origin & object." (Ephesians, P.)
3-"He gave APOSTLES"--First in importance (1 Cor. 12:28)
--Meaning: "The sent ones"
--The 12, Barnabas, Paul & Matthias(Acts
--QUALIFICATIONS:
** Received their commissions directly from the Christ
** Had seen the resurrected Christ & so were qualified eyewitnesses
** Enjoyed special inspiration
** Supreme in authority
** Were furnished ample credentials
** Commission to preach & to found churches was universal;
--Apostles CEASED with the 1st century
** Qualifications couldn't be met after that
** Temporary gift; No succession
** Contrast the Mormons
** Used to get the church STARTED
--Apostles spoke with outstanding authority to heathen and believers alike

4-"He gave PROPHETS"
--Foretellers
** Spoke with infallible instructions
** Accurate forecast of the future
** Gave the Word before the canon was completed & in the people's hands
** Eph. 3:5--"Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men as it is now made known unto His holy apostles & prophets by the Spirit."
** Ceased when the N. T. was complete
** Example--Agabus; Acts 11:28ff
Channels of revelation
--Forthtellers
** EXPOUNDED the word already revealed
** EXHORTED the saints that doctrine be translated into life (1 Pet. 4:11)
** 1 Cor. 14:3-4--"But he that prophes-

ieth speaketh unto men to edification and exhortation and comfort. He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church."

5-"He gave EVANGELISTS"
- --Virtually unknown in previous dispensations
- --ITINERANT ministries to the UNREGENERATE
- --Much of their work was technically outside the Church in winning the lost so the Church would be built up
- --Missionaries & professionals in evangelism
- --NOT A REVIVALIST as today they are "billed"
- --Phillip (Acts 8 & 21:8) is the only one in the N.T.
- --Pastors are to do this work also
- --2 Tim. 4:5--"But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry."
- --Biblically there is a place for BOTH mass & personal evangelistic ministry

6-"He gave PASTOR-TEACHERS"
- --One office with 2 jobs in view
- --Shepherd--Teacher; Hyphenated task Archippus
- --EXAMPLES: Timothy, Titus, Epaphras, Epaphroditus &/
- --Pastor's heart; Exhorter's soul; Teacher's content; Preacher's presentation; Administrator's oversight
- --JACK OF ALL TRADES and responsible for all
- --ILLUS--Babe Ruth used to say: "Most of the people who have really counted in my life were not famous. Nobody ever heard of them, except those who knew & loved them. I knew an old minister once. His hair was white, his face shone. I have written my name on thousands of baseballs in my life. That old minister wrote his name on just a few simple hearts. HOW I ENVY HIM. He was not trying to please his own self, so fame never came to him. I am listed as a famous home-run-hitter, yet beside that obscure minister, I NEVER GOT TO FIRST BASE."
- --Leader, but not a dictator in the Church
- --Contrast with TEACHER in 1 Cor. 12:28--Rem Carter
- --Possible to be a teacher without being a Pastor, but it is not possible to be a BIBLICAL PASTOR without being a teacher
  - ** Must convey the truth
  - ** Must experience the truth
  - ** Must continue to learn the truth
  - ** Must develop techniques of teaching
  - ** Must practically relate truth to life

Player-Coach
* Al Attles
* Bill Russell

7-ILLUS--All of these 4 ministries are INTERDEPENDENT. Phillip won converts as an evangelist. Peter did follow-up work as an APOSTLE. Someone else had to serve as PASTOR-TEACHER to lead them on in the Lord.
- --Not that one gift or gifted man was inferior to the other, but each ministry was needed in the economy of God & all aided in establishing the Church
- --Many people are failed in realizing their need for these INTERDEPENDENT gifts

--Not 4 men with gifts directing the work, or doing the work, but 4 men STIRRING OTHERS to do their work (5)

8-ILLUS--About a year ago a fifth grade class started a LITTLE LEAGUE BASEBALL TEAM. It had one peculiarity: every boy wanted to be the pitcher! So the "team" had 9 pitchers and no outfielders, no infielders, no catchers, & no victories. It wasn't really a team. It was just a gang of boys scrapping over WHO WOULD PITCH. Having no organization, it was without usefulness.

A church cannot do a real job, any more than a baseball team can, if it has no organization. But Church organization is not an "END IN ITSELF", neither dare it originate its own pattern, but it needs to follow the Biblical program of GIFTED MEN AS GIFTS TO THE CHURCH leading and participating in its ministry.

CONCLUSION:

A.-The Flow Of Ephesians 4:

1-This is "BODY TRUTH" related to the WHOLE CHURCH

2-Representative of what true christians should find in their LOCAL CHURCH, which is to be a microcosm of the whole

3-Development of thought:

- --UNITY of the Spirit----------4:1-3
- --UNITTES to be kept by all----------4:4-6
- --DIVERSITY of the gifts given within the Body for its interactive functioning----------4:7-11
- --MINISTRY of the parts of the Body in the process of developing a balanced and "built up" whole----------4:12-16

B.-The Personalization Of Ephesians 4:

1-"Unto Every One Of Us---GIFTS" is a message that deals with the whole body and our personal relationship to it
- --Application on a local level
- --Application on a personal level

2-EVERY believer is expected to have a ministry !!
- --No "hangers-on"
- --No non-involved believers
- --No non-producers
- --Not just the "working church", but GOD WORKING in and thru His Church

3-Because...

...God has given each one of us....

.....

...GIFTS FOR SERVICE !!

Westbrae--10/11/64 # 1--"May Jesus Christ Be Praised"
--1/16/66 #217--"Holy Is The Lord"
--4/6/69 #138--"Must I Go Empty Handed?"
--1/16/72

Cambria — 7/12/81

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"YOUR PASTOR---HIS MESSAGE AND HIS MINISTRY" Eph. 4:11

(1)

INTRO: A.-Last Message:
1-Its CONTENT--Human limitation
--Divine authorization
--Earthly ministration
2-Available on tape
3-Reactions were favorable & encouraging

B.-Later Messages:
1-Your Pastor----His Philosophy And His Projections
2-Your Pastor----His Field And His Force

C.-This Message:
1-To set clearly OUR MESSAGE
2-To set clearly OUR STANDARDS
3-To explain MY TASKS
4-So that the people in the pew may be fully informe and prepared for the future of this work's progres

I.-THE MESSAGE:

A.-The Gospel:
1-Def.--1 Cor. 15:3-4:-"For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: and that he was seen..."
2-This is "THE BASIC" of our hope and ministry
3-"FIRST OF ALL" importance
4-Content--"Died"--Aorist
--"Buried"--Aorist
--"Seen"--Aorist
--"Rose again"--Perfect
--These are the FACTS OF FAITH
5-John Linton--"The Father thought it; Jesus bought it; the Holy Spirit wrought it; the Devil fought it; and I've got it."
6-Personalization
--Col. 1:27b--28a--"..which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: WHOM we preach..."
--Not WHAT we preach, but WHOM
--Not merely doctrine, but the PERSON of Christ
7-Dr. Hugh Thompson Kerr, famous Pittsburg minister, who said that the Church has been commissioned to go out into the world--"not to preach sociology, but salvation; not economics, but evangelism; not reform, but redemption; not culture, but conversion; not progress, but pardon; not the new social order, but the new birth; not resuscitation, but resurrection; not a new democracy, but the Gospel; not civilization, but Christ. We are ambassadors, not diplomats." !!!

B.-The Whole Counsel:

1-Acts 20:26-27--"Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God."

2-PREACH--2 Tim. 4:1-2

==TO HERALD FORTH"

--Mt. 3:1-2--"In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, and saying, Repent,ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

--HOW DONE? ** "Be instant in season, out of season"
** "Reprove" = Point out a fault
** "Rebuke = Show the wrong of a fault
** "Exhort" = Encite to action

--Why?

--2 Tim. 4:3-4

3-TEACH-----2 Tim. 2:2--"And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also"

--Eph. 4:11--"And He gave some, apostles; and some prophets; and some evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers."

--"TEACH" = "to give instruction"--CONTENT of the faith

--Believers need to be trained

4-WARNING--Two parts

--First ** EVANGELISM (Warning the unsaved)
** Acts 20:20-21--"And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly and from house to house, testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentan toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ."
** Pastor is the example to the flock
** 2 Tim. 4:5b--"..do the work of an evangelist"

--Second **EXHORTATION (Warning the Saved)
** 2 Tim. 4:2--"..exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine."
** Col. 1:27d--28--"..Christ in you, the hope of glory: Whom we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus."
** This is a ministry to every believer
** Some is positive & some is negative

5-WATCH--2 Tim. 4:5a--"But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions..."

--SPIRITUAL WATCHDOG over the flock of God

--Not easy or popular.....BUT NECESSARY

--Especially in the realm of separation---more later

6-MAKE FULL PROOF--2 Tim. 4:5d--"..Make full proof of thy ministry"

--Gestalt--"The whole is greater than the sum of its parts"

--So with the ministry !!----Many indescribable facets

--Begins with the man & embraces his labor

1 Tim 4:11-16

C.-Separation: (Not because we're negativists, but because we are POSITIVISTS)

1-Personal--World ** Drinking & Theatres
UNTO God --Flesh ** Dancing
FROM Evil --Devil ** Drugs

Even the secular press says they are too filthy for public consumption (3)

HEDDA HOPPER — Before her death, mounted a crusade against Movies because of their moral degeneracy & corruptive influence

2-Doctrinal; NO COMPROMISE !!
--Bible-------IS the Word; not CONTAINS it or BECOMES it
--Christ------God-Man, not "good man"
--Holy Spirit--Tongues, Healing, Baptism of the Spirit
--Science-----Evolution is an ANTI-GOD invention
--Evangelism---Ev. in Depth (rather; in shallowness)
--Ec. Evangelism (Graham in L.A. in 1963)
--Dialogue-----With Liberals or Rome in order to "learn from each other"
--Morality-----Situation ethics; "Thou shalt not commit adultery, ORDINARILY"
--Marriage------Indisoluable, except by death

3-Ecclesiastical--DENOMINATION ** Church mergers & declining content of confessions
** N.C.C.C. & W.C.C.C
** Local ministeriums
--MOVEMENTS ** Y.F.C., C.C., NAE, LAM
** Interdenominational works
** PENETRATION rather than separ.
--MEN ** Hubbard, Grounds, Redpath
--Some willing to work with all sorts as at Spring Branch Community Church in cooperation with METHODISTS & C.C. for Ev. crusade
--Weak Missions

Eternity, Nov. 1958, P. 18-19 "I do not believe that the ground of our fellowship is to be the inerrancy of the Scr... many evangelicals... do not hold to the verbal inspiration of Scr." leading

4-WHAT IS THE ANSWER ON THESE ISSUES ????

5----Let's take a parallel---"The defection of the Galatian Christians saddened and hurt the Apostle Paul. It was so serious a matter in the light of the gospel & its truth as revealed from God that he could not speak of this except in the strongest terms. His condemnation of those who carried the evil infection

His condemnation of those who carried the evil infection was the same as any medical man would use if confronted with a dread disease which threatened to carry away its victims speedily. A doctor would speak of a dread disease as an accursed thing and seek for its destruction. SURGERY is necessary sometimes in order to save the whole body. Cancerous growth must be removed to save a life & give health. Even so in the church of Christ there must be SPIRITUAL SURGERY, or there has to be the drastic stamping out of the foul, all-pervading fever of a perverted gospel." TURNBULL, "A Minister's Obstacles" P172

II.-THE MINISTRIES:

A.-Administration:

1-General Oversight--S.S.
--T.H.
--Pioneer Girls
--Boys Brigade
--LMS
--Finances
--Buildings
--Youth Program
--Music
--Children's Church

- Presiding in Cong. Mtg.

2-Work with Boards--Elders----Spiritual decisions
--Deacons---Physical plant & ushering
--Deaconesses ** Nursery
** Visitation
** Kitchen
** Hospitality & flowers
--Youth & Assistant Pastors

3-Planning & projections--Bible Conf. --Special Speakers
--Missions Conf. --Vacation supplies
--Evangelistic Mtg --Future ministries
--Building rennovations & enlargements
--VBS

— Always open to redirection & re-evaluation as clarity emerges

4-Some of this is--PLANNING
--LEADING
--CO-LABORING
--"Oiling" the machinery

5-Many hours of time & conferences--in committee
--in person
--by phone

B.-Pastoral Or "Priestly":

1-The Obvious Functions--Infant Dedications
--Baptisms of believers
--Marriage counselling
** PRE-marital (Preparatory)
** POST-marital (Remedial)
--Weddings (STRICT STANDARDS)
--Funerals (in church & community)

2-Counselling & Visitation (UNSEEN, except when you're one involved)
--By phone, in office, in homes, our home, notes, hospitals
--Biblical (Acts. 20 & James 1)
--WHOM? * Shut-ins
* Sick folks
* Erratic attenders
* Members (as needs arise)
* Visitors
* "Mixed -up" people--Dope
--Alcoholics
--Marriages
--Emotional problems
--Personal problems
--Financial advice
--Schooling & vocational
* Unsaved, Unstable, Unrooted, Uncommitted

3-These ministries touch every phase of the lives of this constituency

4-COSTLY--in time
--in emotional "drain"

5-But a vital part of working with people AND an accreditation of the pulpit ministry

6-Kay Pogue--"Is there anything you don't have to know to be a Pastor?"

C.-Cooperative:

1-IFCA nationally--Participate or get out
2-IFCA Regionally--An Officer
--Resolutions committee
--Camp committee
--Camp speaker
--Pastors Retreat
--Editor, Regional Reporter

I've cut down on most of these!

3-B.C.C. and C.B.E.
4-This will involve 1 or 2 days a month, plus camp time
5-Provides--Investment in others
--Broadened experience
--Fellowship & mutual encouragement
--Occasional "SANDPAPER"

D.-Worship And Instruction:

1-Preparation--General reading (RESERVOIR THEORY)
--Filing of materials
--Specific preparation (20 hours for a message from "scrateh")

2-Public Presentation--S. S.
--A. M.
--T. H.
--P. M.
--Prayer Meeting
--Others (LMS, Boys Brigade, Fellowships)

Average 5 times per week

3-Some men (Thieme & Maxson) do nothing else but TEACH and refuse to mingle, mix and minister among the people
4-Not desiring a "personality cult"
5-Goal----------"BALANCE"

E.-Publicity:

1-Visitors letters
2-Bulletin
3-Newspaper-----Ads & News stories
4-Brochures and publicity for various meetings
5-Church Calendars
6-Church Newsletters

7-Directories of Ch. family
8-Annual Reports

F.-Outside Ministries:

1-Remember---Not "OUTSIDE" the Body of Christ, but just outside our 4 walls
2-Opportunities--Bible conferences
--Camps
--Youth meetings in various churches
--Seminary & College chapels
--Banquets
--Churches
--Regionals
3-Counselling that is not Westbrae-oriented
--Jim Johnston
--Smokey Stover
--Wes Hamilton
--Sen Wong
--Neva Brokkett
--Diana Kennedy

The Pastors Pastor

4-Teaching--Houston Extension, DBI
--Bible Schools with my ministry in CAM
--WBBC (Homiletics & Speech)
--SFCBA--Homiletics
--Western (Speech & O.T.Survey) 1968-69
--Board's past encouragments
** Initial approval 5 years ago
** Historic precident in Arthur Graves
** Reaffirmation & encouragement when I was not used in Fall 1967
** Recent restatement — 1/6/69

5-MY CHOICES--This year & the past 8 years as to Bible schools
--Pastor--Teach--OR.....BOTH
--Counsel of the Board
--Counsel of others
--Conviction of my own heart HERE!

6-WHAT RETURN do these "outside" ministries bring?
--Students who have come--Johnston --Harder
--Hackelman --Hollingsworth
--Harbick --Wendy L.
--Barker --Beth Ballew
--Wheeler --Marion Davis
--Folks who have come on other people's recommendations
**Davenports by Greens
** Townsends by Pruett
** Mc Cubbin & Seuis by Smokey Stover
** Sanysidro & Pearson by Jim Johnston
** Sanders by Hulpke
** Skalland by Freeman
** Glasseys by Dr. Brock
--Offerings; ONE of the largest givers
--Missionaries going out
--Pastors going out
--WESTBRAE STRENGTHENED in this process

G.-Personal Application:
1-Not fully a "Jack of all trades", at least (not) an EXPERT in all of these areas
2-Encouraged you to work within your gifts
3-So for me also--Pastor & Teacher
--Exhorter
--Counsellor
--Administrator-----FRICTIONS here
BLESSINGS
4-Can't get it all done--70 to 80 hour week
--Constant series of compromises on use of my time
5- Richard Baxter quote → next page
Must choose on basis of PRIORITIES!

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulation:
1-The Message--The Gospel
--The Whole Counsel
--Separation
2-The Ministries--Administration --Worship & Instruction
--Pastoral or Priestly --Publicity
--Cooperative --Outside opportunities

B.-Encouragements:

1-Spirit among the congregation
2-New converts--Paul Null
--Bill Hammer
--Missy Bingham
--Carolyn & Dave Dayton
3-New Members
4-Baptismal testimonies
5-Serious searchings for God's will
6-Growth--Attendance increase
--Young couples increase
7-Missions burden enlarging
8-Concern for the future

C.-What You Can Do:

1-Be saved
2-Be baptized
3-Attend regularly
4-Grow steadfastly
5-Share your faith, your fortune, your faithfulness & PRAY
6-JOIN with us--Present push to LOWER the demands & standards for church membership.
--Clipping
--George W
7-STOP being a spectator

Richard Baxter--in the lang
"I'll tell you but the tr
and all other labors; yet t
pain; study I must; preach
solve the scandalous and re
must be done, and very much
against all wrangling seduce
And when this is done, w
the life of a minister is so
grief, that I confess from m
haunted by Jonah's temptatio
off, as Moses and Jeremiah w
We have flesh and blood
but men; and when in time of
the flesh, this hath been th
as free as others? Why must
...Such thoughts as these th
approve of this, or grudge a

I don't know how to explain . . . my disgust at that appalling and tasteless article by Mr. Geisler. . . .

He seems to believe that membership in the church is equivalent to membership in the kingdom of God. There are many people who though they belong to the church will never even see the kingdom of God. . . .

The real church is a part of that great truth witnessed to by Peter: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the Living God." The ones who follow Jesus and base their entire hope, faith, and action upon this assertion are the only and complete manifestation of the church. . . . So Mr. Geisler can fill the church he belongs to with whatever unregenerates, social drinkers, and harlots that he wishes to, but he has no power to square-dance or waltz them into the true church or the kingdom of God—because it is a spiritual building open only to the qualified.

Philpot, Ky. ODA SHOUSE, SR.

TOWARD CHRISTIAN REVOLUTION

NO, I bless the Lord daily, that ever He called me to this blessed work! God hath paid me for all these sufferings a thou sandfold...And my constant experience assureth me, that the dearer it costeth me to serve Him, the more abundant will be the incomes of my peace".

I would not change my life for any of the greatest dignities on earth. I had rather thus serve in the Gospel, so He will go on to bless my labors. I am contented to consume my body, to sacrifice to His service, and to spend all that I have and to be spent myself, for the souls of men." P189 Turnbull

3/23/69 - Westbrae

"EXERCISING SPIRITUAL GIFTS" Eph. 4:12-16

THE EXERCISE OF SP. GIFTS Read Eph. 4:1-16; Rom. 12:3-6a

1

Overhead

INTRO: **A.-Today's Problem:**

1-Perhaps you saw an article in the paper describing a **test** conducted at one of our leading state universities. A scene was staged several times of men **beating up** men or of men **beating up** women. The test: to see how many people would become INVOLVED & come to the rescue in an obvious scene of brutality. The test was disappointing. It became apparent that **few people were moved** by the distress of others.

2-We are faced with this strange contradiction: The outward cry of our nation is:
"INVOLVEMENT".

Involve yourself--With the needs of the ghetto
--With the problem of pollution
--With the needs of the aged
--With the problem of the starving
--Or with any of the other hundreds of "causes" for the day!

BUT------don't involve **me** with anyone on a **one-to-one** basis. Compassion, it seems, is to be administered by the government.

3-Involvement is not to affect--my money
--my personal safety
--my time
--my personal convenience....

Such "involvement" is NO INVOLVEMENT AT ALL !!!

4-It would appear that **chivalry is dead**, nationally & internationally. The cry of distress will not be heard; the personal compassion will not be aroused. Cowardice & hardness of heart hide behind:
"I would rather **not be involved**".....

5-I do not know how any of us would respond in the face of acute danger, but how tragic the day when our hearts are so cold, our courage so dead, our finer natures so shriveled that we cannot respond to the needs of others & be willing...
...TO **GIVE**
OUR VERY **LIVES** for others.

B.-Today's Pattern:

1-**JESUS** WAS WILLING TO BE INVOLVED !!
--Spotless Lamb of God
--Came to this wicked earth
--To move among sinful men
--To die for the very men who spit upon Him, who scorned Him, who blasphemed Him, and who nailed Him to the cross
--THIS WAS **INVOLVEMENT** !!!

2-And, Jesus also.....taught involvement!!

--Parable of the Good Samaritan in which a priest & a levite pass by a wounded man half-dead from the attack of thieves.
--Then along came the GOOD SAMARITAN, who was willing to "become involved" at danger and expense to himself

3-Jesus involved Himself--With the problem of refreshments at the wedding in Cana
--With the blind, the hungry & the needy

4-The world has--and is--demonstrating its true colors and actual **hypocrisy** by its **lack** of TRUE **INVOLVEMENT**

5-True involvement **comes from God**.

6-Jesus--"when he saw the multitudes, He was moved with **compassion** on them."

7-As believers....

we need to be INVOLVED:--With the Lost
--With the Church
--With the whole work of God

C.-Today's Presentation:

1-As related to Ephesians 4:

--4:1-3----UNITY of the Spirit in the bond of peace
--4:4-6----UNITIES to be kept by true believers
--4:7-11---DIVERSITY OF GIFTS given within the "Body" for functioning of its various parts
--4:12-16---MINISTERING of those parts together

2-Outline:

I.-The DISTRIBUTION Of The Spiritual Gifts: (Last message)
II.-The EXERCISE Of The Spiritual Gifts:
III.-The CONSUMMATION Of The Spiritual Gifts: (This message)

3-Proposition:--Expressed in an anonymous POEM:

"Christ has no hands but our hands
To do His work today.
He has no feet but our feet
To lead men in His way.
He has no tongue but our tongue
To tell men how He died.
He has no help, but our help
To bring them to His side."

4-Let's look at God's Word for instruction as to **THE HOW** of our accomplishing of our service for Christ.

I.-**REVIEW** OF "THE DISTRIBUTION OF SPIRITUAL GIFTS":

A.-The Gifts **Bestower**---------CHRIST (4:7-11a):

B.-The Gifts **Receivers**---------"EVERY ONE OF US" (4:7-10):

C.-The Gifts **Division**----------Sovereign distribution (4:11):

D.-The Gifts **Diversity**---------(4:11):

--Apostles,

--Prophets
--Evangelists
--Pastor-Teachers
--All these are INTERDEPENDENT in their employment in the life of the Church, and in their ministries to the believers who make up the "Body"

2 were temporary
2 are permanent

II.-THE EXERCISE OF THE SPIRITUAL GIFTS: (Eph. 4:12-15)

A.-The Purposes Of The Gifts: (4:12)

(Moves from DIVERSITY of function to SINGLENESS of design)

1-"Perfecting" =="Maturing" or "Equipping of the saints"

PREPARING + REPAIRING (as w/ fish nets)

--Wake them up to salvation
--Stir them up to service
--Build them up in knowledge
--Bring them up to "BATTLE-READY" stage of equippage
--Accomplished by the **Word** ministered to the believers ** Rom. 10:17
** 2 Tim. 3:16-17
--EXPECTED OF ALL THE SAINTS; No grandstand sitters who fail to participate
--Spiritual gifts exercised in the midst of the saints is to produce a ministry IN and THRU all believers

2-"Ministering of the saints" ——— "for the work of the ministry"

--Remove the comas from 4:12 AV
--Saved & built up ones are to be DOING THEIR WORK OF MINISTERING.....and it is work !!
--Church is NOT ALONE the "FIELD" of these gifted men, but it is also the "FORCE" by which they impart the truth for further spreading
--Discipleship concept (2 Tim. 2:2)
--Someone has said: "The great task of the ministry today is not just to get sinners saved, but also to get the **Church out of bed** where it is sound asleep"
--DR. CHARLES H. PARKHURST, a noted Presbyterian minister who pastored Madison Avenue Church in New York City for nearly 40 years, used to say: "I wish my people could understand that they do **not** constitute **my field**, but **my force**. A minister Biblically expects his people to be **CO-WORKERS with him** in the work of the Lord in the Church. It would be a great thing if every believer could catch this distinction."

As a matter of fact, most churches think of themselves as constituting the minister's field. They expect him to spend the major part of his time looking after the church members. Some expect to be coddled.

--BIBLICAL PATTERN:
** God gives gifts to men;

** God gives gifted men to the Church
*** Gifted men minister in terms of their gifts among God's people
** God's people become equipped for their own ministry thru these ministrations of others
** God's saints go out to DO THEIR OWN TASK of ministering.

--Not just the Church working for God, but GOD WORKING IN and THRU the Church
--Like in Numbers 11:25-29--"Would to God that all the Lord's people were prophets..."
--Ministering of ALL THE LORD'S PEOPLE is the means to the end of....

3-"Edifying the body"--PURPOSE: Saints equipped; saints ministering; Body is built up
--This is the end which God has in view!
** By reaching the Lost
** By strengthening one another
** ILLUS--As in Neh. 3:1-22--"Build the wall near you"
--Ministry THRU ALL the saints to all the saints.

B.-The Plan Of The Gifts: (Eph. 4:13-15)

1-Minister in terms of Gifts.....UNTIL....
--All are mature
--All have been fully equipped
--Unity is achieved from the POSITIONAL (4:3) and shows out in the PRACTICAL (4:13) aspects of life
--This is a never-ending ministry
--Tremendous expectation

2-Notice----Paul includes himself in the "WE" of 4:13, 14

3-When we're mature--We'll not be tossed about by every wind
--We'll not be unstable like children
--We'll not be caught by men's craft & deceit
--We'll arrive at STABILITY

4-ILLUS--Dr. R. G. Lee used to tell the story of an Arkansas farmer whose hogs nearly died of starvation. The farmer once lost his voice, so to call them to their feed he took to banging on the corn-crib with a stick, and the hogs learned to come for their feed.

Not long afterward some OLD WOODPECKERS moved in on that farmer's trees & went to pounding on them. When the hogs heard the noise they ran off to eat. When the woodpeckers would hear the hogs below them they'd fly off to another tree & begin their work. The hogs would follow them when they'd hear the banging on the trees-----and so the frustrating cycle would go on.

NB The farmer said: "You know, those woodpeckers nearly ran my hogs to death". And that reminds me of the way many are running after RELIGIOUS WOODPECKERS who promise substantial food, but are not spiritually nourished.

How gracious a provision God has made that there be a SHEPHERD of the flock to bring them along to maturity.

5-The Christian is safe if he is GROWING CONSTANTLY, not resting on the past. Grow Up into Christ

6-Act as "GROWN-UPS" in Christ who are still growing

III.-THE CONSUMMATION OF THE GIFTS: (Eph. 4:16)

5

A.-Unity In The Body:

1-Joined together
2-Kept together
3-Working together
4-Bonded together
5-ALL are ministering together--Nourished & directed by the Head
6-WARNINGS:--These 4 gifted men are to HELP OTHERS TO WORK, not to do it all themselves
--Not to coddle the cantankerous, but to get the job of world evangelism accomplished
--Gifts to ALL BELIEVERS
--Not just a "few" spectacular individuals
--AVOID ** Division into clergy/laity
** Sin of Nicolaitanes (Rev.2:6,14)

7-ILLUS--A couple of years ago on vacation our family spent several days in PENDLETON OREGON and among the various things we did was to go through their woolen mills. As we were shown around our guide reached out with his hand as he said that if a single one of the 30,000 threads being used on one of the looms were to break, then the loom would immediately STOP.

Then the guide stepped over and broke one of the threads----and, sure enough, the loom stopped. It was not until the thread was re-tied that the machinery again went into motion.

THE MECHANICAL WONDER in that mill clearly illustrates what is true of the spiritual body of Christ. All are to be operating together for God, and the works are MESSED UP when any one does not do his individual job.

B.-Practice In The Body:

1-Each member does its OWN JOB
2-Body is thus increased--"BUILDING UP" of the body
--Spiritually...& NUMERICALLY
--All must be "in joint" with one another
--NO SORE MUSCLES..or heads!
--Every joint doing its part

2 John 3--"Grace be w/ you, mercy, + peace, from God the Father + from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth + love."

TRUTH + LOVE go together! Doctrinal correctness will never atone for lack of love!

3-John 21:20-22--Still applicable today
--LOVE among believers is our method
--Results in our power being from God

4-ILLUS--As surely as a ship leaves a wake in the sea, so does every person leave a trail of BLESSING or a trail of CURSING behind him. There are those who pass thru a valley of tears and by their touch they leave joy. There are others who poison everything they touch.

Indeed, we touch lives and leave them either LIFTED or FALLEN, either stronger or weaker, either more courageous or more craven, either nobler or more debased by our contact.....

and it is so in the BODY of Christ as well.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Gifts Bestowed:
1-Gifts to men from Christ
2-Gifted men to the Church as a whole--Apostles
--Prophets
--Evangelists
--Pastor/Teachers

B.-Purposes ~~Of The Gifts~~ Gifts':
1-Maturing & equipping of all the saints
2-So that the saints enter into THEIR WORK OF MINISTERING service as unto the Lord
3-Unity among the believers is increased--Knowledged grows
--Practice progresses

C.-Goal ~~Of Gifts~~ Gifts' Ministry:
1-Til we all measure up to the PERFECT MAN
2-Til we arrive at the "measure of the stature of Christ"
3-ILLUS--I am reminded of the artist who had a visitor to his studio and he was showing him a large canvas which, he said, was to be "THE MASTERPIECE OF MY LIFE"----but the visitor only saw a daub of blue here, a daub of grey there, some black in another place, and so on.

Seeing his visitor's puzzlement the artist said: "Oh, I forgot. You can only see what is there on the canvas, whereas I see what I intend to put there. You see it AS IT IS: but I see it AS I INTEND IT TO BE.

So it is with us. Looking at one another now, we only see an unfinished "masterpiece", but the Lord sees the complete picture of what He intends to bring to pass. thru us ALL

D.-Personalization:
1-I remember reading a little column once written by that godly christian brother, R. G. LeTourneau which went like this:

"We thank God for every preacher who is preaching the unsearchable riches of Christ, but we need laymen to get behind their preachers with their time, talents and their money. Preachers CAN'T BE EXPECTED TO DO THE JOB ALONE. We laymen must get back of them. We must witness to others. We must tell of the grace of God that saved our souls; changed our lives, and invite those others to come to Church with us.

"The fact is that the man who doesn't know God would listen to us laymen when he probably wouldn't listen to our preachers. He thinks the preacher lives "way up above the rest of us" in a kind of protected realm, & that he doesn't have the trials that beset the rest of us "WORKING FOLKS". If he knew the problems that the preacher faces daily in working with us, he'd sing a different tune.

"I'm not sure the preacher doesn't have WORSE PROBLEMS, but the man outside of Christ doesn't know that. He is of the opinion that NO ONE HAS WORSE PROBLEMS THAN HE HAS. So, when you and I are working alongside that fellow, we can say: 'Say, the grace of God has come into my heart, changed my life and given me victory over sin, and broken the chains of the habits that held me a slave.'------and he is more likely to

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

listen to us than he ever would be to listen to the PREACHER.

(7)

"Talk straight to them. Be a good salesman for Christ. It may not do any good, but it sure won't do any harm. Chances are if you 'brag a bit' and 'encourage a bit' you'll be able to SHARE A BIT of what Christ can do for that sinners hard and hurting soul.

"We laymen have a job to do; we cannot leave it all to the preachers. Christianity is not just going through some FORMS or MOTIONS and thinking we have pleased the Lord and done pretty good. IT IS SERVING THE LORD because we know Him and want others to share the love we have for Jesus Christ."

2-Remember that POEM?:

"Christ has no hands but our hands
To do His work today.
He has no feet but our feet
To lead men in His way.
He has no tongue but our tongue
To tell men how He died
He has no help, but our help
To bring them to His side.

3-How about it?------

--Are you allowing the work of God's GIFTED MEN to bring forth maturity in your own life?

--Are you joining in the "work of the ministry" which God has entrusted to be done by you??

--Are you "measuring up" to the stature of Christ??

4-YOU CAN BEGIN TODAY--By salvation
--By dedication
--By continuation
--By involvement.

WESTBRAE--10/18/64 #144--"Praise The Savior"
1/23/72 #410--Work For The Night Is Coming"
Cambria, CA, 1st Bapt. Ch. 7/13/61 #438--"Have Thine Own Way, Lord"

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"MUSIC IN YOUR CHRISTIAN LIFE" Eph. 5:1-21
Col. 3:15-16

INTRO: A.-Wanted----A New Song:

1-ILLUS--There was a Wesleyan preacher in England Peter Mackenzie, full of native humor, a most godly man. He was once preaching from the text: "And they sang a new song" and he said:

"Yes, there will be singing in heaven, & when I get there I will want to have David with his harp, & Paul, and Peter and other saints gather around for a sing. And I will announce a hymn from the Wesleyan Hymnal. Let us sing No. 749:

"My God, my Father, while I stray...."

"But some one will say, 'That won't do here. You are in heaven, brother Mackenzie; there's no straying here.' And I will say, 'Yes, that's so. Let us sing No. 651:

"Though waves and storms go o'er my head,
Though friends be gone and hopes be dead--"

But another saint will interrupt, 'Peter, you forget you are in heaven now; there are no storms here.' 'Well, I will try again, No. 536:

"Into a world of ruffians sent---"

'PETER, PETER!' some one will say, 'we will put you out unless you stop giving out inappropriate hymns.' I will ask----what can we sing? And they will all say with one voice:

"Sing the new song, the song of Moses and the Lamb" (Rev. 15:3)

2-Wonderful as that day & that song will be, the christian can sing a "NEW SONG" ever now !

3-But today--Instead of finding new songs
--Many have found old yawns

B.-Outline Of "Music In Your Christian Life":

1-A New Song (Ps. 40:1-3)
2-A Proper Song

I.-A NEW SONG:

A.-A Song Of Deliverance:

1-Ps. 40:1-2b
2-How he got there we're not told--
--wilfulness ?
--carelessness ?
--spiritual ignorance?
3-Nonetheless, in a tragic situation
4-Dungeon of desolation--dark & cold
--lonely & silent
5-No "self-help" program could help
6-No solid resting place for feet
--Not a firm masonry floor
--But a stechful mire
--Gripped him with tenacious fingers, pulling him into a ghastly grave.

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

7-ILLUS--It is Victor Hugo, I think, who tells the story of a man caught in the quicksand. One moment this man is walking in safety. Then his path begins to cling to his feet a bit. A few more steps and he is bogged down to his knees. He then begins to struggle frantically. But the more he struggles, the deeper he sinks. Soon the treacherous sand has reached his waist.

By this time the unfortunate victim has become desperate. He now realizes that he is being slowly swallowed by a hideous, blind mouth that is absolutely without mercy. He cries for help, but there is no response. He looks at the clouds floating in the blue and the birds as they soar above his head, & they seem to mock him.

He prays....he shrieks,.....he curses. He struggles with every ounce of his energy, but the implacable mouth still swallows him only the faster. At last his final wail ends in a gulp. The cruel sand has filled his mouth, and the futile struggle is over.

8-Psalmist says that HE was such a man, UNTIL he cried to the Lord for help and God heard and God helped him

9-Now he sings the song of deliverance

B.-A Song Of Security:

1-40:2c, d

2-Marvelously delivered man now walks with assured confidence

3-Confidence--not by faith in himself
--but by faith in God

4-It is God who has "made his feet like hinds' feet"

5-Bracing sense of security

6-Able even to say: "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me."

7-No fear or fever over tomorrow

8-Horror and dread are gone

9-Faces the future confidently because the God who keeps him TODAY will be sufficient for him TOMORROW

10-No wonder he sings a song of security

C.-Song Of Gratitude: Ps 40:3

1-Full & transformed heart just can't contain the praise

2-As soon keep the songbird from singing as to keep the redeemed heart from singing praise

3-Yet, praise is an art to be learned and to be enlarged

4-ILLUS--A missionary was living a dejected, defeated life. For months he prayed for victory over depression and defeat and discouragement. His life continued unchanged.

He decided to take a short leave of absence. He was entertained in the home of a radiant, victorious fellow missionary. There he saw a motto, which read: "TRY PRAISE" The words spoke an urgent message to his heart. He asked himself the question, "Have I been praying during the months without praising?"

Instead of leaving his God-given task and hiding himself to pray longer, he immediately returned to his work, THANKING and PRAISING God for the joyous transformation in his life.

5-In this vein, the crest of an English family of royalty read "THINK AND THANK"

6-JOachim Neander (Praise Ye The Lord, The Almighty)

"Praise ye the Lord!
O let all that is in me adore Him!
All that hath life and breath,
Now come with praises before Him!
Let the 'Amen' sound from His people again:
Gladly for all we adore Him."

7-This song is a song of gratitude

D.-Song Is "New":

1-"Newness" is not in the singer saying something that has never been said before

2-Not a bizarre song, but a NEW song

3-Neither new songs nor new gospels are needed if we mean only the unusual & novel

4-New song--Not because it is merely queer or quaint
--But because it is born of experiences that are NEW, fresh & vital to the singer

5-ILLUS--Recently a mother found a letter that was so sentimental that she told her daughter that frankly she was ashamed of her for writing such correspondence. BUT when the daughter looked it over she found that it was not hers at all, but her mothers !

6-Love talks the same language through the centuries, but it is always facinatingly new

7-Just so long as we are making new discoveries in our God, so long will our song be enchantingly "NEW"

II.-A PROPER SONG:

A.-Biblical Pattern:

1-COMMANDED--Ps. 149:1--"Praise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints."
--Expected of all
--Valid excuses
** Physically handicapped (throat problems or ill)
** Mentally can't think a pitch
** Dull in hearing
** Not saved
--Otherwise (Isaac Watts)

"Let those refuse to sing, Who never knew our God;
But children of the heavenly king, May speak their joys abroad."

2-PRIESTLY SERVICE--Heb. 13:15--"By Him, therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks
--Along with **Our Bodies (Rom.12:1-2)
**Our Works
**Our giving)--Heb. 13:16
--Expected of all believer-priests

3-A WITNESS--Acts 16:25--"And at midnight Paul & Silas prayed, & sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them."
--Good for their own hearts
--Others were listening ** Fellow-prisoners
** Jailor
--Used to prepare them for the message of salv.
--Bp. Nicetus of Treves--"Hymns have consoled the sad, checked the joyful, subdued the enraged, and refreshed the poor." (c. 563 A.D.)
--Many have been saved or prepared for salvation thru the witness of music

4-DEVELOPS TALENTS--Mt. 25:14-30
--Responsible for whatever endowments God has given you, that they be used to God's glory
--1 Cor. 4:2
--Talents must be used & improved, or they will be LOST

5-MUTUAL EDIFICATION--Col. 3:16--"Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching & admonishing one another in psalms & hymns & spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord."
--Outgrowth of letting the Word have its free course in you
--Ministry of Mutual
**encouragement----LIFT UP
**admonition--------SHOW UP
**exhortation-------STIR UP
**edification-------BUILD UP
--Music has a real ministry in our liv/es
--We influence others in this way

6-EXPRESSIONS OF THE FILLING OF THE SPIRIT
--"Command"--Eph. 5:18
--"Evidences"--(1)-"Speaking to yourselves in psalms & hymns & spiritual songs..."(5:19a)
--(2)-"Singing and making melody in your hearts unto the Lord;" (5:19b)
--(3)-"Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ" (5:20)
--(4)-"Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God." (5:21)

INWARD
UPWARD
OUTWARD

7-Thus, we see that the practice of music is a Biblical pattern for the saints of every age.

B.-Practical Reasons:

1-TO INSPIRE: --Christian equivalent of "martial music" of a band or drum & bugle corps
--Touches our emotions to stir us to action
--Lifts our souls to higher planes

2-TO EXPRESS--Lofty views of God
--Humble dedication
--Personal joy
--Worshipful feelings
--DON HUSTAD--(Dir. of Sacred Music at M.B.I.) was asked: "Why don't we hear stronger singing in some American churches?" His significant reply was: "Singing is a spiritual matter. If we are the kind of Christians God wants us to be, our singing will show it."

--When asked if he thought congregational singing was important, his answer was: "I think it is the MOST IMPORTANT MUSICAL PART of the worship service. Something happens to the worshipper when he sings. He becomes his own priest, going directly to God, as he does in prayer. This is more important than going thru a soloist or choir. Furthermore the hymns teach the people about the Savior's love for them."

--Ps. 13:4-5--"But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation. I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me."

--So, we've seen music is to INSPIRE & to EXPRESS. It is also....

3-TO IMPRESS
--Draws attention to spiritual truth
** Sinners impressed with Christ
** Saints impressed with God's sufficiency
--DON HUSTAD--"Many have been converted to Christ thru a phrase of a song--perhaps something they learned in early years. During the London Crusade in 1954, folks would leave Haringay arena and sing hymns in the subway on their way home. We heard of people being converted on the trains just thru listening to these songs. The whole Welsh revival of 1904, they tell us, was borne on wings of song."

4-Some refuse to sing because someone criticized them once. Many a choir member has shared his or her talents until somebody hurt their feelings. Then the NIGHTINGALE became a RAVEN, croaking "N E V E R M O R E"

C.-Differential Expressions:

1-Music is the universal language of the soul, or emotions
2-Needs to be scripturally accurate & correct — ELABORATE: # 33, 173, 21 vs. 3,
3-OBJECTIVE Hymns--Worth of God; Worship
4-SUBJECTIVE Hymns--Evaluation of self; Preparation for message
5-EXPRESSIVE Hymns--Commitment ** Invitation
** Devotional
** Decision
** Dedication
** Praise

KINDS

6-(Havner) Some folks need a day of repentance for the way they sing songs they do not mean. Plenty of people sing:

"My Jesus, I love Thee, I know Thou art mine;
For Thee all the follies of sin I resign."

without any thought of giving up their sins. Lying is still LYING.....even when set to music.

We ask the Lord to "hold o'er our beings absolute sway", with no thought of consenting to His control.

Then there is that old favorite, "Take my life and let it be consecrated, Lord, to Thee," but most people who sing it, mean it as it is listed in the index: "TAKE MY LIFE AND LET IT BE". ——PERIOD!

Can you ask your God to take your hands and let them move at the impulse of His love-----AT A CARD GAME?

Can you ask Him to let your feet be swift and beautiful for Him-----ON THE DANCE FLOOR?

Can you invite Him to take your voice and let you sing only always for your King-----AND THEN SING THE EVIL SONGS OF THIS WORLD?

Can you ask Him to take your silver and gold, affirming "not a mite would I withold"---when you HOLD ONTO IT with all your might?

CONCLUSION: A.-Music In Your Christian Life:

1-A New Song--Deliverance
--Security
--Gratitude
--"New"

2-A Proper Song-----Biblical
--Practical
--"Fitting"

B.-Principles:

1-Music ought to bind together in fellowship
--with the brethren
--before the Lord
--"Bridges the gap" to bring different levels of intellect and interest among people TOGETHER to effect unitedness of worship

2-Music ought to honor God
--1 Cor. 14:15--"...I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also."
--Worship of God includes proper music
--Hymnwriter Frances Havergal wrote:

"Sing on in grateful gladness!
Rejoice in this good thing
Which the Lord thy God hath given thee,
The happy power to sing.
But yield to Him, the Sovereign, to whom all gifts belong
In fullest consecration, your ministry of song!

3-Music ought to express JOY
--Song means joy, laughter, gladness
--Present-day religion is long on ritual & short on JOY. Therefore it is short on POWER

--Neh. 8:10--"...The joy of the Lord is your strength"
--Basis of Phs. 4:13 is because of JOY and REJOICING.
--Christians are sometimes woefully short on the winsomeness of joy in their lives
--Some are so "out of tune" with God that there is no wooing harmony in their lives.
--The singer of a "NEW SONG" takes captive the hearts of men.
--We'll not win the world to Christ
  ** with our wails
  ** with our complaints
  ** with our woes
--But we can win others thru the appealing winsomeness of lives that have A NEW SONG with Christ

C.-How Is It In YOUR christian life?
1-Are you short on the "inner music" of a new song?
2-Is there the harmony of the Lord about your being?

See also - "Songs of The Lord" -- 1 Chron 15

Praise Ye The Lord, The Almighty - 224

12/4/66--Westbrae

"Blessed Be The Name" 5
"When We All Get To Heaven" - 296
"Wonderful Words Of Life" - 163
"Jesus, The Very Thought Of Thee"
405 "Come Thou Fount"

"Service To God Toward Men" Read Eph. 5:1-17

Intro: A minister was once asked by an old time friend, whom he met in a distant city, "How many members do you have in your church?" "One thousand," the preacher replied. "Really!" the friend exclaimed. "And how many of them are active?" "All of them are active," was the response. "About 200 of them are active for the Lord; the balance are active for the Devil." In which category would you fall if your pastor were to catalog the people of this church? .....More important, where would we all fit in the Lord's sight "He that is not with me isagainst me," said our Lord; and "he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad" (Mt.12:30) — Just two categories

God expects us to be ACTIVE.....active for HIM, in our service to God toward men.

I.-SERVICE TO WHOM ???
A.-Christians--1 Cor. 16:15--Addicted to the ministry of the saints
B.-Non-Christians---Col. 4:5---without
C.-All--Gal. 6:10------Fred Krichbaum's testimony & desire

II.-SERVICE BY WHOM ???
A.-Believers--Isa. 60:1-2
B.-Equipment--
1-New Life in Christ
2-Vision for a lost world — Pr. 29:18
3-Discernment to be about this important task — 1 Chr. 12:32
C.-Reproof-- 1 Cor. 15:34

III. WHY ENGAGE IN SERVICE ???
A.-Reasons related to the Christian Himself:
1-Because Redeemed--1 Pet. 2:9
2-Because Commissioned--Acts 1:8
3-Because the hour is late--Eph. 5:14; Rom. 13:11
4-Because this is related to the will of God----Eph. 5:17
5-Bedause of love and gratitude toward our saviour--Jn. 14:21
6-Because we have no "lease" on life
7-ILLUS---A cowboy explained his idea of Christian service: "Now I'm working for Jim here. If I'd just sit around telling what a good fellow Jim is, & singing songs for him, & getting up in the night to serenade him, I'd be doing just what a lot of Christians do; but I wouldn't suit Jim, & I'D GET FIRED MIGHTY QUICK. But when I buckle on my chaps & hustle among the hills, & see that Jim's herd is all right & not suffering for lack of water or feed or getting off range & branded by cattle thieves, then I'M PROVING MY LOVE & SERVING AS JIM WANTS TO BE SERVED."
B.-Reasons related to others:
1-Their need is great----salvation or help
2-They are often unconscious of their need
3-They are often unaware of place & person who can help them
4-They often go to the wrong places for help.

IV.-WHAT IS OUR SERVICE ??? — not just church attendance
A.-Toward Christians
1-Encourage & strengthen--1 Thess. 4:18 — Heb. 3:13
2-Restore--Gal. 6:1 — 3-Prayer 4 Comfort
B.-Toward Non-Christians
1-Be winsome & attractive for Christ
2-Win them to Christ
3-The Gospel--1 Cor. 15:3-4 — Prayer Helpful
4-ILLUS--over

ILLUS--A remarkable incident occurred in connection with an encampment of soldiers located at Shanghai. One day a dog wandered into this camp with some leaves of a book in his mouth. The soldiers caught the dog & read the fragment of the Book. It was a portion of the Word of God. They became interested & followed the dog to a Christian hospital nearby & asked for more of this kind of literature. This was, of course, gladly given to them. As a result, Dr. Goforth & a Chinese evangelist visited this camp, & 200 men enrolled as inquirers & most were brought to know Christ as Savior. If God can so use the mouth of a DOG to deliver His Word, CAN HE NOT USE YOU AND ME????

V.-THE "WHERE" & "WHEN" OF SERVICE

A.-Where:
1-Where THEY are
2-Not in ivory palaces
3-Not only in church or to church

B.-When:
1-NOW---The need is great----The hour is late
2-"High time"--Rom. 13:11-12

VI.-THE "HOW" OF SERVICE

A.-Principle--1 Cor. 9:19-22

B.-Words:
1-Vocal testimony
2-Printed tracts

3 - Letters - Mrs. Atkinson of Placentia

C.-Deeds:
1-Helpfulness
2-Win the right to be heard
3-ILLUS--A poor old woman in China, who had been converted, but who seemed unwilling to be baptized, was asked why she hesitated. "Why," she replied, with tears running down her cheeks, "you know that Jesus said to His Disciples; 'Go ye into all the world & preach the Gospel to every creature.' Now, I am an old woman, nearly 70 years of age, & almost blind. I can tell my husband about Jesus Christ, & I can tell my son & his wife when he has one; I am willing to speak to my neighbors, & perhaps I can go to one or 2 villages, but I can never go to all the world. Now, do you think He will let me call myself a disciple if I can do no better?" When she heard that the Lord asks only that we begin where we are & work out as far as He enables, & that He expects no more than what He enables, she said gladly,.. "Oh, then I am ready to be baptized right away."....The Lord wants DEEDS

D.-Immediacy:
1-Do it NOW
2-Not as Chas. E. Wilson's motto - Former U.S. Sec. of Defense "Put it off until tomorrow; You've made enough mistakes for today"
3-ILLUS---Lk. 14:16-24--esp 23---"compel"--"constrain by laying hold of"

E.-Rebuke--------1 Cor. 15:34

Concl:--Eph. 2:8-10

ILLUS ---A traveling man entered a store where fine glass & chinaware were sold. Addressing the proprietor he said, "I would like to purchase all the glasses that you have in your store which are pitched in the key of 'A'." The proprietor looked amused, & said "My friend, I don't buy glasses here because of their musical qualities, so I am not able to select the ones which possess the proper key which you desire!" The traveling man opened his grip & took out a tuning fork; when he struck it against the counter, every glass on the shelves that was pitched in "A" immediately responded. So, in the XN heart, the souls of all such as are born of God will respond to His voice when He calls to devoted service. ARE YOU IN KEY????? Jn. 10:27

HE LEAD CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE. Texts: Isa.14:16-18, 61:1, Lk.4:18, Job, Eph 4:8

Lk 4:16-30

In Isaiah 14 the prophet told of Satan' power and his plan to be independent of God and not to open the door of his prison.
In Isaiah 61 the prophet told of that annointed one of God who would come preaching good tidings and open the prison of those who are bound.

I.-Nature of the Captivity:

1-SATANIC-"I will", one of Satan's 11 activities as revealed in Isa.14 & Job, I Jn.3:8

2-SINFUL-Sin separates from God-Adam-Gen.3-Man sins.
-Christ-Lk.4-Satan overcome
Satan pleads the unrighteousness of man before the Father-Original basis of merit was of works.

3-RESULTS-Spiritual bondage-Peter charged not to preach.
Physical bondage-Paul in prison, demon possessed

Separation + death

4-END- The lie must run the gamut and be tested experimentally. Satan, his angels, man must be judged. JN.12:31, 16:11. Satan & his plan proved false and he is condemned and triumphed over.

II.-Right of Christ to Lead Captivity Captive.

1-He was God-Satan is only a creature.Jn.20:31,12:45,Lk.4:18

2-He came to earth to save men-Col.2:14,1:21,I Jn 3:8

3-He became a man- Heb.2:14
but without sin- Heb.4:15
to break the power of satan-Heb.7:27,25

4-He became sin for us-Satan judged at the cross and his power broken-Satan is now a usurper(his judgement is passed, but the execution of it is not yet consumated). Eph. 4:8, Col.2:15 I Pet. 2:24

III.-What About You and Me?????

1-God seeks to enlighten man-Acts 26:18, Jn.16:7

2-Satan blinds their eyes-IICor.4:3-4 -thru his angels & false teaching-IICor.11:13-15.

3-We are to preach and teach- Mat.28:19-20,(21:43,) IITim.4:2
I Pet. 2:9 Jas 1:18

4-God promises results in converts and in peace to the believer. Mat.11:27-30.

Whom the Son hath made Free, (from Satan)
Shall be Free indeed.
Jn 8:36

(See also Rev 1:18 +
Heb 2:14

Scripture references for "He Lead Captivity Captive."

I Jn.3:8-He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested that he might destroy the works of the devil.

Jn.12:31-Now this is the judgment of this world; now shall the Prince of this world be cast out.

Jn.16:11-Of judgment because the prince of this world has been judged.

Jn.20:31-These words are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Jn.12:45-He that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

Lk.4:18--The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

Col.2:14-Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; and having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Col.1:21-And you, that were in time past alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled.

Heb.2:14-Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might shear of power him that had the power of death, that is, the devil.

Heb.4:15-For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

Heb.7:27-Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for all the people's: for this he did once for all, when he offered up himself.

Heb.7:25-Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

Eph.4:8--When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

I Pet.2:24-Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

Acts26.18-I, Jesus, send thee to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness unto light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith in me.

Jn.16:7---Nevertheless I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Paraclete will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you and when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment.

2Cor.4:4--In whom the the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

2Cor.11:13-15-Such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is tansformed into an angel of light. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of personal righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Mat.28:19-20-Go ye therefore, and make disciples of all nations baptising them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: teaching them to observe whatsoever I have commanded you: and, Lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.

Mat.21:43-Therefore say I unto you, The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

I Pet.2:9-But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should show forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvelous light.

2Tim.4:2--Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and teaching.

Jas.1:18--Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

Mat.11:27-30-All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you REST. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find REST unto your souls, for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

"THE LOCAL CHURCH---WHY I NEED IT" Eph. 4:11-12 (1)

or

"THE CASE FOR THE LOCAL CHURCH" Read Eph. 4:1-16

INTRO:

A.-A Church I Heard Of:

I recently heard of a Church which has set out to establish "**INTEGRITY OF MEMBERSHIP.**" A **commitment** card was distributed to each resident Church member to consider seriously and prayerfully the meaning of his church membership.

Each member was asked to **study carefully** the commitment card. If he desired to continue his membership in the Church, he was asked to **sign** the card and return it at a commitment service on a Sunday morning. Those who could not attend were asked to mail their cards to the Church office.

This service was followed by an extensive **visitation** effort for a period of **4** months. During that time, a special effort was made to reach all of those members who had not responded. At the end of this time, the membership of the church consisted **only** of those who had been willing to **sign** the commitment card. What was the commitment that each member was asked to make? It was as follows:

FOUR Commitments

(1) I will **attend** the worship services of my Church to the best of my ability;

(2) I am willing to **serve** to the best of my ability in some area of responsibility in an effort to strengthen the ministry of my church;

(3) In my daily relationships I will sincerely endeavor to **share** the meaning of Christ with others; and

(4) I will **give** my Church faithful and consistent financial support according to my ability.

THEREFORE, in view of my pledge to carry out the above agreement to the best of my ability, I desire to **continue my membership** in the _____ Bible Church.

Non-resident members were given **6** months to unite with another Church. At the end of this period, their names were **dropped** from the Church roll. They were notified of the action of the Church. Churches near where they lived were urged to call upon them.

WHAT WAS THE RESULT?! THE MEMBERSHIP WAS CUT IN HALF! (CUT)

Half of the Church's members were not willing to live up to those meagre standards of membership requirements. Some said they were joining elsewhere "where no such foolish requirements were made of them."

In the light of this, let's ask....

Ask

B.-Four Questions:

Q# (1) Is the LOCAL CHURCH important?

--Large portion of the **N.T.** is addressed to such assemblies or their Pastors

--God's spiritual **agency** or institution **for this age** is the local Church ("I will build my Church") Mt. 16:18

--**VISIBLE** and **local** representation of the Church, the Body of Christ is a local church

Q# (2) What CHARACTERISTICS does a Biblical local Church have? (2)

--Pastor of the flock
--Officers (Elders & Deacons)
--Ordinances (Baptism of believers & the Lord's Supper)
--Discipline over itself
--Born-again membership
--Independent and self-governing
--Doctrinal statement true to God's Word
--Unified program (Worship, Education, Fellowship, Gospel-preaching Evangelism, and Missions)
--Fulfilling the Great Commission:
** Evangelizing the lost
**Baptizing the converts
** Teaching the "Whole Counsel of God"

Mt. 28: 19-20

Q# (3) Do I need to be a MEMBER of such a local Church?

--Unequivocally, Y E S !!
--No place in God's program for the "Unattached" or "Drifters"
** Stones in a Building
** Sheep in a Flock
** Bride to a Bridegroom
** Members in a Body
** Branches in a Vine

NB

5 N.T. Figures of Speech for CHURCH

--All of that speaks of INTIMATE INVOLVEMENT
--Only able to function as we are committed and participating

Q# (4) What will PARTICIPATION in a local church provide for me that I need?

Called to BELONG not just to BELIEVE!

--Subject of this message
--Eight E's of "Why I Need The Local Church"
PROP --** Establish Biblical perspective on the reason for local church as a vital need for every believer (FACTS)
** Challenge you to action (HEART)
** Reorganize your life (GOD'S ORDER)

WHY? Because of the CENTRALITY of the local church To God's Plan,

C.-Classifications:

1-First SIX "E's" are GROUP ACTIVITIES which you cannot fulfill alone and without the local Church
2-Last two "E's" are BOTH GROUP and PERSONAL activities which need corporate as well as personal exercise
PROP 3-It is IMPOSSIBLE for the proliferating non-Church organizations of our day to carry out these 8 functions God has entrusted to the LOCAL CHURCH

INT — What are these 8 E's of a Biblical perspective on the Church?

I.-EQUIPPED FOR SERVICE:

A.-The Passage:

1-Eph. 4:7-16
2-Ascended Christ
3-Gifts to men
4-Gifted men to the Ch.
5-God ordained HIS CHURCH w/ Pastor-Teacher ministry for your needs

--Apostles (church's foundation)
--Prophets (church's foundation)
Evangelists
Pastor/Teachers (Church's continuance today)

Leaders whose gifts are exercised to train you.

He has NO OTHER PLAN !

B.-The Point:

1-YOU need to be prepared or "EQUIPPED for your service
2-Eph. 4:12
3-This is passive, and you are a recipient. All others of these "E's" are active and you are "involved"
4-"Perfecting"=="Maturing: Equipping for service"

REPAIRING PREPARING

5-"The work of the ministry"=="For YOUR work of serving"
6-Purpose: UPBUILDING of the Body
7-Preparation precedes usefulness
8-IMPROPER to put folks to work in places of prominence without training, equipping and maturing--"NOVICES"
9-ILLUS --2 Tim. 3:16-17
--Reiters' furnishings when newly married.

II.-ENCOURAGEMENT:

A.-The Passage:

1-Heb. 10:24-25a
2-OTHERS-CENTERED Christian life
3-Not just selfish and self-centered — this a part of our developing maturity

B.-The Point:

1-"Provoke"--Used in a GOOD sense
=="Encourage" Stir up to do good
--POSITIVE side of provoking
2-Produces results--Love
--Good works } BOTH
3-HOW accomplished??
(a) "Consider one another"==Take a long & serious look at the needs of the breth.
--COMPASSIONATE CONCERN
(b) "Not forsaking.."--Only able to mutually (one-another) encourage as we are TOGETHER
--Some do forsake or are irregular
--Can't please God that way
--WHY NOT??
--Because it is HIS CHURCH we are expected to assemble to
• With God
• With Brethren

We are created for community; None of us can fulfill God's purposes by ourselves

4-Other Scriptures:
--1 Cor. 14:3--"But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation and comfort."
--1 Thess. 4:18--"Wherefore comfort one another with these words."

III.-EXHORTATION:

(Differs from ENCOURAGEMENT in that it includes a rebuke of error so as to move to proper action)

A.-The Passage:

1-Heb. 10:25b
2-In the light of the coming of Christ which is "approaching"

B.-The Point:

1-"EXHORTING"=="Enciting to action"
--Rom. 12:8--"Or he that exhorteth on exhortation
--2 Tim. 4:2--"Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine."
2-Again, a mutual ministry of believer toward believer
3-Heb. 3:13--"But exhort one another daily, while it is called TODAY; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin."

4-Quite a different use of the TONGUE than James (Ch. 3) warns about

5-WHY do we need to be stirred and excited to action?

6-Jesus is coming again------SOON!!

7-We need to be both ready....and also fruitful!

Until He COMES!

IV.-EXERCISE YOUR GIFTS:

Also you can classify them as:
- SIGN
- SPEAKING
- SERVING

OR Temporary + Permanent

A.-The Passages:

1-1 Pet. 4:10-11 READ

2-Also--Rom. 12:4-8; 1 Cor. 12, 13 and 14; Eph. 4:7-12

3-TEMPORARY GIFTS:
- -Word of Wisdom 1
- -Word of Knowledge 2
- -Healing 3
- -Miracles 4
- -Discerning of Spirits 5
- -Tongues 6
- -Interpretation of Tongues 7
- -Prophecy (Foretelling & Revealing) 8
- -Apostles 9
- -Faith 10

TEN

"As every man hath received a gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God."

4-PERMANENT GIFTS
- ~~-Prophecy (Forth-telling)~~
- -Ministering==Serving (Deacon, Deaconess) 1
- (1) -Teaching 2
- (2) -Exhorting 3
- -Giving 4
- (10) -Ruling or Governments (Elders) 5
- -Showing mercy 6
- ~~-Faith~~ (10)
- -Helps 7
- (3) -Evangelist 8
- (4) -Pastor/Teacher = 9

NINE

TEN

McRae - "A Spiritual Gift is a divine endowment of a special ability for service on a member of the Body of Christ"

B.-The Point:

1-Exercise your Gift or Gifts

2-Sphere of their exercise is IN THE CHURCH

* 3-EVERYONE has one or more

4-Bestowed on you at your New Birth:::::Latent until developed

* 5-To work among the saints in harmony to BUILD UP the Body

6-Others-related so they can profit from your Divine enablement

7-DISCERN what your gift is

8-Then get to work with it as your MAJOR SPHERE of activity in the work of the Lord

9-ILLUS--Church is not a "chicken house" for you to come and "ROOST" in it, but it is a FAMILY for you to share the work and the blessing among your brethren

10-POEM--"Christ has no hands but our hands
To do His work today.
He has no feet but our feet
To lead men in His way.
He has no tongue but our tongue
To tell men how He died.
He has no help, but our help
To bring them to His side."

Being a member of the Church means being a vital organ of a living body an INDISPENSABLE, INTERCONNECTED part of the Body of Christ

V.-ENGENDER FELLOWSHIP:

A.-The Passages:

1-Acts 2:42--"And they continued steadfastly in the apostles doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers."

2-Book of First John--Esp. 1:3-7

B.-The Point:

1-DEF of Fellowship=="Holding things in common" among believers

2-None of us is (nor dare we try to be) an ISLAND existing without others

3-Rom. 14:8--For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore or die, we are the Lord's."

4-Expressions of Fellowship:

--Testimonies in services

--Sharing in prayer one for another

--Offerings for Church, Pastor & Missionaries

--Warmth of concern for PERSONS

--Words of support

--Response to God's Word heard & acted upon

Hospitality

Helpful acts
- Fireplace built
- TV/VCR help

Illus
Cards w/ notes of prayerful concern to Carl Scott re cancer surgery

--ILLUS--Not long ago a little blind boy less than 6 years old came into a Church. He was told that if he got saved he would go to heaven. Hearing the music and listening to the ministry of the Word, and feeling the warmth of fellowship---and not being able to see what was happening, he asked after the service:

"ARE WE IN HEAVEN NOW?"

5-Sharing is how this Fellowship shows:

--Vertical: With God

--Horizontal: With Brethren

--Vertical relationship determines horizontal involvement

--John 13:34-35--"A new commandment I give unto you That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye love one another. By this shall all men know that ye are My disciples, if ye have love one to another."

"And this they did not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, + unto us by the will of God."

6-CONTRAST to such fellowship----1 Cor. 1-4 deals with DIVISIONS in the Ch. due to carnality

Envy
Strife
Divisions

7-ILLUS--Coals and the Fire

--We NEED one another !

VI.-EXPRESSION: (Giving)

A.-The Passages:

1-Rom. 12:1-2 & 2 Cor.8:5----BODY

2-2 Cor. 8:7-8----------FINANCES

YOUR

FIRST

FOLLOWING

3-PROOF of your love for the Savior is EXPRESSED in your giving "abound in this grace also..."

4-How large and deep is your love??

5-You show your love by your relationship to the OFFERING PLATE of your local Church — CHECKBOOK is a barometer of your commitment (6)

B.-The Particulars:

1-1 Cor. 16:1-2

2-NOTICE WHAT IS **NOT SAID**--Not speaking of a **TITHE**
--Not speaking to **ISRAEL**

3-NINE **KEY PRINCIPLES:**

(a) **Responsively** (to the need)----16:1

(b) **Systematically**----------16:2

** "Upon the first day of the week"

** Not spasmodically

** But regularly

** 2 Chron. 31:5--"And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits..."

(c) **Willingly & Voluntarily**-----"LET"

(d) **Individually**----------"EVERY ONE"

Gal. 6:5--"For every man shall bear his own burden"

(e) **Deliberately**--"LAY BY HIM IN STORE"

(f) **PROPORTIONATELY**--

--"As God hath prospered him" Pr. 3:9 Lk. 21:3

(g) **Preventively**---"NO GATHERING WHEN I COME" 16:2.

(h) From believers only — 3 John 7

(i) Properly supervised — 1 Cor. 16:4

VII.-EXALTATION:

A.-The Passages: (Group + Personal)

1-Ps. 34:3--"O magnify the Lord with me, and let us exalt His name together"

2-Ps. 97:9--"For thou, LORD, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods."

3-Ps. 99:5, 9--"Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at His footstool; for He is holy...Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at His holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy."

4-Ps. 107:32--"Let them exalt Him also in the congregation of the people, and praise Him in the assembly of the elders."

5-EXALTATION is the expression of **WORSHIP** — Personal + Public,

B.-The Point:

1-**DEF.**: "Reverence paid to God for His worth" = **WORSHIP**

--Comes from Old English "**Worth**-ship"

--**Adoration** for What and Who God is

2-Based on Knowledge of the **HOLY ONE** !!

3-John 4:20-26--Woman at the well

--Changes the subject from **Husbands** to WORSHIP because Christ is getting "too close"

--Worship is **not** MOUNTAIN-ORIENTED, **but** PERSON-ORIENTED

4-**Exalting His Name** is the **first duty** of man !

N.B. *

--Worship can be a **group** activity

--Worship can be a **private** devotion

--**BOTH** are expected

--Worship needs to be **a conscious expression** !

5-Spirit → Word → Heart → Worship → God

6-ILLUS--Back when mules were used in the coal mines of our state a visitor while passing thru the coal-mining area saw a great number of them grazing in the pastures along the roadside. (7)

He asked: "Why are they out of the mines?"
The reply he received was: "TO KEEP THEM FROM GOING BLIND. If they are not brought up from underground at least one day a week, they will eventually lose their sight. So they are brought up each Sunday to keep them from going blind."

Perhaps a more thoughtful and reverent use of the LORD'S DAY in our age might keep many professing christians from eventually "going blind" to spiritual realities. Vision for the thiggs of the Lord are dimmed by Sunday work and recreation. Sunday is not a "mini-vacation" or a day to travel to grandma's. It is not a day to loaf, to entertain, to clean the house or to catch up on whatever we didn't get done the week before....

....Sunday is a day for Christians to WORSHIP the Lord as an EXPRESSION of their EXALTING THE LORD TOGETHER.

VIII.-EVANGELISM

Group + Personal

A.-The Passages:

1-Mt. 28:19--"Go ye therefore, and teach (disciple) all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost
2-Mark 16:15-16--"And He said unto them, Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned."
3-Acts 1:8--"But ye shall receive power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto Me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in the uttermost part of the earth."
4-ANON.--"If every person in the world had adequate food, housing, income; if all men were equal; if every possible social evil and injustice were done away with, men would still need one thing--JESUS CHRIST!" YES, INDEED!

B.-The Point:

NB

1-JOINT responsibility for evangelism by the Church
2-Personal responsibility as an individual
3-IN the Church for worship, fellowship and instructi8
4-OUT into the world for evangelism
5-BACK into the Church with the converts
6-Church is not a "GOSPEL HALL", but rather:
** a school for training
** agathering for fellowship
** a hospital for healing
** a sanctuary for worship
** an OPEN DOOR for service
** a vehicle for cooperation
** a RECRUITING CENTER for soldiers
** The Divinely appointed channel for giving

* 7-God help us to order our lives "according to Thy Word, O God" Soul-seeking

CONCLUSION: 3 Lessons to Learn

A-Local Church is **ESSENTIAL** in the life of a believer:
1-For EQUIPPING for service
2-For Encouragement
3-For EXHORTATION
4-For Exercise of your gifts
5-For ENGENDERING FELLOWSHIP
6-For Expression of love in giving
7-For EXALTING HIS NAME TOGETHER
8-For Evangelism

8 reasons why every believer vitally needs his local church. + actively involved!

B-Every believer should **JOIN** a Biblical Local Church---and get himself **OUT** of one that's compromising with unbelief or false doctrine Stand w/ those who stand FOR Christ + His truth — Rev. 3:2.

C-Every believer should **ACTIVELY FUNCTION** within his local Church:
1-**A job** for everyone!!
* 2-Find your "gift"
3-Get to **work** with it **WITHIN** your local Church's ministry
* 4-Bring the work of God **back** into vital relationship with the Local Church...
...As God's Word indicates it should be.

5-Wm. F. Mclean--"I realize there is no perfect church. Pastors, (Elders), Deacons and Churches sometimes make mistakes; but that does not justify us in avoiding fellowship, cooperation and giving in some church. I believe a Christian ought to be **able** to **get along somewhere!**"

ATTENDERS are spectators from the sidelines. MEMBERS get involved in ministry

D.-Call For **PERSONAL COMMITMENT:** → The Ch. is God's ONLY Divinely authorized agency in this age
How about Y O U ??
+ Let's support it!
+ Let's work w/ + thru it!
+ Let's tell others also!

God's Word certainly emphasizes the CENTRALITY of the Local Church

9/5/70--Chinese College Camp
12/30/72--Vallejo Servicemen's Center
5/18/75--CalVary Columbus
6/10/75- ABI Pastor's Conf.
10/10/76-PM-Druid Park Blvd Bible Ch, Augusta, Ga
11/10/79-Ivis Bible Ch, Hindman, Ky — 1
3/8/81-CBC-Byrdstown, TN.
7/26/81-Evergreen B.Ch., Vancouver, WA.
11/8/81-Merriam Christian Chapel -Ind.
4/18/82-Westbrae Bible Ch.
4/27/86-O.K.B.C.
5/88-Grace Bible Ch, Phila.

#14--"Safely Through Another Week"
#16--"For The Beauty Of The Earth"
#225--"The Church's One Foundat'n"
Victory Bible Ch., Alum Creek, WV 10/9/88
Grace Gospel Ch, Beaver, WV. 9/14/94
Hilltop Bapt. Ch, 11/16 + 23/94
Calvary Bapt. Ch., Radford VA - 11/16/96
ABC Chapel 11/10/97
6/13+20/04
4/17/05-Harper Heights Bapt. Ch.

"The Work in the Church" Ephesians 4:11-16

Intro. --A.-Should the church have "workers" and "drones"? 4:10
B.-What is God's order in the ch.? Gifts to ALL--1 Pet.
C.-Gifts to men & gifted men to the church.

I.-BESTOWAL OF GIFTED MEN TO THE CHURCH--4:8, 11.
A.-These are the gifts of Christ to the whole church.
1-given to individual men the gifts
2-given the men to various charges. "some" = churches, missions, etc.
B.-APOSTLES
1-"sent ones", "ambassadors"
2-not limited to the 12; Paul & Barnabas Acts 14:14
3-ceased with the first century
4-Used of God to get the church started. Outstanding authority granted by God.
C.-PROPHETS
1-Foretellers--the future--as Agabus, Acts 11:28; 21:10-11.
2-Forthtellers--expounding & exhorting from God's word.
D.-EVANGELISTS
1-Ministers to the unregenerate--Phillip in Acts 8
2-Missionaries to the heathen lands
3-"Professionals in evangelism"--Billy Graham.
E.-PASTOR--TEACHER. One office with 2 jobs. --Paul was both.
1-linked together as 1 office by the Gk. construction.
2-Shepherd--Teacher.
3-Pastor's heart & an exhorter's soul required.
4-Leader, but not the ruler of the local church.
5-Contrast with the Teacher in 1 Cor 12:28--1 job only.
F.-BUT, this is not to lead to the sin of NICOLAITANES** Rev. 2:6, 14.
1-no division in responsibility or privilege between the "clergy" and the "laity"

II.-PURPOSE OF BESTOWAL OF THESE GIFTS TO MEN & GIFTED MEN TO CH.
A.-Perfecting = Maturing--Sco. note at Mt. 5:48
1-Means of salvation---Wake them up
2-Means of Growth------Stir them up.
3-For the SAINTS--all "born-again ones"
B.-PURPOSE OF CHRISTIAN MATURITY---FIELD OR FORCE?????????????
1-Omit the commas.
2-Saints are to be doing the ministering. There is "piece-work" for each to do.
3-Saints are to be "edifying" the Body of Christ= "building-up" the body of Christ. ILLUS --Nothing for a Christian to do! You are lazy, sirs--lazy, listless, sluggish--or else you would never raise such a question. It is not "What should I do?" but "Where shall I begin doing it; which isthe first point?" And I would say, begin at the point that is nearest to you. So they did when they built the walls of Jerusalem. Every man built opposite to his own house. There, you see, the advantage was that he had not to walk two miles to his work and then come back at night. He built opposite his own house, so he was spared all that trouble. And when he had a little liesure time, when he went to his dinner, he could sit & look at his work and think how to do it better next time. Having decided to work near your place of abode, take it as your motto as they did: "Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might!"

4-Pastor-Teacher is to shepherd the flock & teach them.
5-The saints are responsible to grow in the Lord and to minister to the unsaved.

III.-RESULT OF BESTOWAL OF GIFTS IN THE CHURCH**MATURE CHRISTIANS.

A.-UNITY
1-keep it, not make it.
2-Recognize it as from God Himself; 7 Parts-Eph. 4:4-6;
3-Appreciation of the oneness of all true Christians.

B.-KNOWLEDGE
1-not mere babes, but full grown in body & mind
2-Christ is the standard, so there is always more to attain.
3-Knowledge prevents instability:
--Doctrinal--like a ship without power, anchor, or compass.
--methods--falling under deceitful leadership.

C.-PRACTICE
1-Practice the truth in love
2-Love must be our method--ILLUS--Mrs. Booth in Paris with the woman of the street.
3-Constant growth--grow up into Him--ILLUS--little girl in her Mother's high heels.
4-Each part working in proper balance.

Concl. A.-Gifts to Men
B.-Gifted Men to the Church
C.-PURPOSE--------Maturity
Unity
Knowledge
Practice
Service of reaching others.
D.-INTERPRETATION deals with the whole Body of Christ.
APPLICATION deals with the individual

E.-I have a ministry; You have a ministry. Are you a WORKER or are you a DRONE?

HOW TO BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT

Eph. 5:18; 4:30; 1 Thess. 5:19 + Gal. 5:16

1

INTRODUCTION:

A- False Information Leads To Error:

1- Hymnology words:

Have you ever noticed that our hymnology often falls short of our theology? This is especially true in hymns about the Holy Spirit.

One hymn makes the plea, "Spirit of God descend upon my heart," while another asks, "Spirit of the Living God, fall fresh on me." I wonder whether these poets knew that the Holy Spirit comes into the heart and body of the believer at the time of his salvation and remains there forever (John 14:16-17).

2- Gas Tank Theory – "Filled up" / "Run out of"

Perhaps you've heard the expression which is popular today, "one baptism, many fillings." This is an incorrect concept. The Holy Spirit is not a liquid fuel that registers full or empty. One doesn't "run out of" the Holy Spirit.

The gas-tank philosophy of the Holy Spirit causes Christians to believe that they need to be filled and refilled many times. On that basis, it would be utterly impossible to lead a victorious, consistent Christian life. No, the Holy Spirit is not fuel, nor simply power. He is a Person.

B- Correct Information Leads To Power:

1- NOT a matter of "splitting theological hairs"

If we operate under the false assumption that the Holy Spirit is at times not with us, what hopeless, desperate lives we will live until He "returns" to us!

Perhaps this misunderstanding can be traced to a faulty definition of the filling of the Holy Spirit. Theologically, the place to begin all definitions is with the original language of the text.

2- Greek terms indicate CONTROL over a person

There can be no argument here, for all the Greek words used to denote the filling of the Spirit have a common theme of control over the person who is "filled." In the case of the disciples in John 16:6, sorrow had filled them to such an extent as to control their minds as the Lord Jesus was about to leave them.

GLOVE

3- CONFUSION + MISUNDERSTANDING (2)

- Regeneration
- Baptism
- Indwelling
- Sealing

(At Moment of Conversion)

All are a part of salvation + they are PERMANENT

4- BUT.... CONTROL is a different matter altogether, + must be permitted by the believer

5-

... G. Campbell Morgan says on pages 228-229 of his book The Spirit of God, "The whole life, according to this conception, is to be handed over to the **control** of God, that through that life His will may be realized."

6

GLOVE

There are those who would have us believe in some mystical emptying of self so that the Holy Spirit can "fill" us. What they fail to grasp is the simple and solid truth that our bodies are the temples of the Holy Spirit, and they were as full of Him at the very moment of our salvation as they ever can be.

Illustrations of gas-tanks or half-full water glasses are misleading. If an illustration must be used, then why not take the one given by the Lord Jesus Himself in John 7:37-38 where He speaks of the Holy Spirit as a never-ending river. It takes proper adjustment to the Holy Spirit lest we grieve Him by sin, or quench Him by continued rebellion. But the river is there and

"Jesus cried, saying If any one thirst, let him come to me + drink. He that believes on me, as the Scripture has said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. But this He said concerning the Spirit."

the power is there, and He greatly desires to use His power through us if we allow Him to control us. We do not have to ask the Spirit to fall fresh on us; all that is required is but definite yielding of our minds and bodies to His control.

It is theologically impossible to "pour in" more of the Holy Spirit. We have all of Him already. The question really is, "Does He have all of us?"

7- PROP Let us learn God's formula for victorious, Holy Spirit empowered living!

I- GOD'S FIRST CONDITION FOR FILLING:

A- "Grieve Not The Spirit" NEGATIVE (Eph. 4:30)

1- ONLY a PERSON can be grieved — The HOLY SPIRIT!

2- What grieves a person?
- Something WRONG that's done
- A sin of COMMISSION!!!
- To grieve the H.S. is to commit a known sin + leave it unconfessed + unforsaken
- The H.S. will CONVICT the believer of known + willful sin

3- RESULTS of unconfessed sin:
- a- Severed fellowship, but not relationship
- b- Loss of divine empowerment
- c- Forfeited joy (Ps. 32)
- d- Neglect of prayer (John 15:7)
- e- Dullness toward the Word of God (1 Cor. 2:9-16)
- f- The H.S. is GRIEVED!

4- ILLUS - One time in a Revival meeting in Tenn, one of the variety of disciples who blow hot and cold who are revived at the annual revival + who had backslidden in the interum, was praying in the church with a burst of emotion.

There was an old woman present who knew him well, who had witnessed his repeated revivings + backslidings. So, when he suddenly burst into prayer for the FILLING OF THE SPIRIT to take over in him, the old woman was heard to mutter:

"DON'T DO IT, LORD.... HE LEAKS!"

What a sad commentary, but how true of us all! We leak when we SIN and love the filling or control of the H.S. in our lives.

5- The H.S. cannot be "grieved away"

- Thank the Lord!
- But He is grieved by the dirt of sin in the life of one where He is the Holy Guest
- What is the ANSWER?

The Answer to GRIEVING

B. DOCTRINE OF REBOUND:

1- Problem is SIN in the believer's life + it must be dealt with!

Say the same thing

2- 1 John 1:9 - The Remedy is REBOUND

- Explain "CONFESS" in Gk.

3- Dont just ASK for forgiveness; CLAIM IT as God's divine provision!!

- "If we confess... BE SPECIFIC! NAME IT
- That is OUR PART
- We may have complete assurance, because God's reaction is based upon Christ's FINISHED WORK on the Cross.
- "He is faithful + just to forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness."
  - * Forgiveness in Heaven
  - * Cleansing in our hearts

4- As the cause of grieving is DEFINITE SIN — so must we recognize a DEFINITE REMEDY
- BE SPECIFIC! Don't "fudge" with vague confession
- NAME YOUR SIN in agreement with God that it is SIN before His eyes!

5- Divine PROVISION has been made for our forgiveness + cleansing
- YET many live in dirt + defeat
- Because they fail to KEEP SHORT ACCOUNTS with God

6- HOW?
- Don't "breach em" at the end of the day
- Confess sin INSTANTLY!

Illus — Morton Maxsinger crossing a street in downtown Dallas with me,
- Colored woman — "I 'fess 'em as I does 'em."
- God's desire — BE CLEAN!!

* - Ps. 66:18 - "If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me."
* - Prov. 28:13 - "He that covereth his sins shall not prosper, but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy."

7 - This is REBOUND .... + Keep moving!

II. GOD'S SECOND CONDITION FOR FILLING:

NEGATIVE

A. "Quench Not The Spirit:" (1 Thess. 5:19)

1 - DEF. - "To quench the Spirit is for the believer to say "NO" to the H.S." + thus it is a resisting or rejecting of God's will. It is a matter of REBELLION!

2 - "Quench" - Does not mean "extinguish"
- Does mean SUPPRESS, RESIST or STIFLE

ILLUS - Ropers' daughter Marylou was taught this verse at an early age because it was short. However, she had a lisp + could not say "QUENCH", but said "SQUNCH", which is about it, as a definition of quenching.

- This is a sin when WE DON'T DO what we ought; A sin of OMISSION **

Failure to DO RIGHT

- Thankfully, the H.S. cannot be GRIEVED AWAY, or the "fire" of the Spirit be "PUT OUT" by a quenching or His leadership + a rejecting of His guidance in our lives.

3- Problem of QUENCHING the Spirit is a sin of UNYIELDEDNESS to God's way in a life. God's Word as our authority as to what we ought to do.

4- What is the ANSWER?

B. Doctrine of Control: The answer to QUENCHING

1- ILLUS - Come back to Paul's illus. in Eph. 5:18. An individual may possess a bottle of intoxicating liquor. He may have bought it, brought it home, but that possession will never bring him under its control.

It is the act of imbibing the intoxicant that gives alcohol an influence or control over the person.

In like manner, one who possesses the H.S. will never be filled/controlled by the Spirit UNTIL he/she consciously submits to the control of the H.S. by GRIEVE NOT / QUENCH NOT / + WALK IN the Spirit.

2- Believers belong to God!
* Blood redemption on Calvary
* God's purchased possession

3- BUT - God does not "move in on us" to force His control upon us. He wants us to VOLUNTARILY submit to His will + control.
- Call this LORDSHIP!
- 1 Cor. 6:19-20

– We BELONG to Him !

4- HOW ?

*** – Rom. 12:1 – "PRESENT" is an act of yielded-ness of one's body.

– ONCE + FOR ALL decision, like a snapshot of reality of will submission !

– This is a CRISIS theology !

* – Acknowledgement that God has a RIGHT TO RULE our lives, since we are His purchased possession.

– This discounts all rights to our own way !

"Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, + your members as instruments of righteousness unto God"

5- Same truth as Rom 6:13

• "YIELD" = "PRESENT" — Same word

• "Yield" leaves some improper impressions of being overpowered + forced into involuntary submission. "I give up"

** • Better word is "PRESENT" or "SUBMIT"

• Sense of VOLUNTARY ACTION

• Greek tenses are important: – 6:13

! "Stop submitting your members as instruments of sin, but once and for all, present yourselves to God."

6 – THREE ELEMENTS at the moment of decision

(a) Dedication of the BODY

(b) Separation from the WORLD as our pattern + mold

(c) Confirmation by RENEWAL of our minds by the H.S.

→ * Gal. 2:20 Kind of loving "I am crucified with Christ"

* So very many of God's children never know the fullness of the Spirit through FULL SURRENDER.

7- ONE decision; MANY applications; reaffirmations (9)
- Point of time decision
- Repeatedly reminding ones self of that already made decision
- BE YIELDED! Moment by moment.
- Rom. 6:16 - "Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness."
- A multitude of individual steps to be taken — ONE at a TIME.
- ILLUS - Nate Scharf, a Hebrew Christian
  - Couldn't live a holy life
  - Couldn't live a holy day
  - Couldn't live a holy hour
  - Could live a HOLY MINUTE + then put them back to back for a holy life.

8- THIS is THE ANSWER to a life of constant turmoil
- QUENCH NOT the H.S.
- HOW?
- By submitting to the Spirit's CONTROL in your life
- KEY — "BE YIELDED"! and then continue to be yielded.

III.- GOD'S THIRD CONDITION FOR FILLING: (Gal. 5:16) POSITIVE!

A.- Walk in The Spirit:

1- DEF - "To walk in the Spirit is to live

one's life in moment-by-moment DEPENDENCE upon the Person & power of the indwelling Spirit (10)

2- POINT is to KEEP ON WALKING — Continuous action !!

- Stumbles will occur
- Don't let that get you down!
- GET UP! ; TRY AGAIN! MAKE PROGRESS
- Learn by practice to WALK in the Sp
- Trial + error will bring SOME ERRORS, but learn from error!
- DON'T BE DEFEATED!
- Learn BALANCE + POISE — This is practical!
- By this you will be delivered from fulfilling the lusts of the flesh.
- CONTINUOUS ACTION — "Keep on walking in the Spirit"

3- ILLUS - H.S. is RESIDENT in all believers by His indwelling presence. Need to make sure He is not just resident but PRESIDENT by the Spirit's filling — Your control agent + empowerment! ENABLED!

B. Why Is This Necessary?!

WHY DO WE NEED TO WALK IN THE SPIRIT?

1- Negative side is NOT ENOUGH
- Grieve not the Spirit
- Quench not the Spirit
- Negatives are not enough to enable us to please God
- Need the POSITIVE SIDE also!
- A SUPERNATURAL LIFE to be lived

2- John 13:34 - "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another."

3- SUPERHUMAN ENEMIES to overcome
- The world
- The flesh
- The Devil

4- The POINT of "walking" is DEPENDENCE
- The Christian life is an impossibility unless we live it in God's power.
- Rom. 5:5 - "... the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us."
- WE WALK (= make progress by dependence)
- GOD pours the power in - Phil. 4:13
A repeated + repeated experience - REPEATEDLY
- God can only enable those who recognize their absolute bankruptcy in themself + live a HOLY LIFE moment-by-moment in dependence on the Spirit

I cannot, but HE CAN!

5- ILLUS

The great violinist PAGANINI had been asked to perform at an important concert. Just before he was to play it was discovered that someone had stolen his favorite violin. Naturally, long practice had endeared the instrument to him, to say nothing of its intrinsic value. He was particularly upset since all that could be

found as a substitute was an inferior violin. All this took place just before PAGANINI was to appear on the stage.

Explaining the calamity to the audience, he shook the bow at them, exclaiming "AND NOW, LADIES + GENTLEMEN, WE SHALL SEE THAT MUSIC IS NOT IN THE FIDDLE, BUT THE MUSIC IS IN ME!"

And, true to his word, PAGANINI's rendition was flawless + masterful. Even so, the music of the believer's life is not found in merely a human fiddle, for that too often gets out of tune.

Our mastery is through the Holy Spirit Who dwells within us. You and I can PLAY INFINITELY BETTER when we yield our bodies to the Spirit of God.

CONCLUSION:

A. - The Message Reviewed:

1 - Filling of the Spirit
- Is commanded to all believers
- Is contrasted with the influence of wine.

2 - This is BOOK OF ACTS Christianity

3 - God's expectation for TODAY FOR ALL of us!

4 - EQUATION tells us HOW!!

OverHead
- Grieve not by SINS OF COMMISSION, the things we do that are wrong.
RATHER; Be CLEAN by Claiming
1 John 1:9

+ Quench not by sins of OMISSION in resisting the Spirit's prompting to do right! Rather than rebelling, SUBMIT; BE YIELDED; BE CONTROLLED as in Rom. 12:1

+ Walk in the Spirit in conscious DEPENDENCE + in constant practice of divine enablement. Keep learning, Keep depending + Keep moving ahead!

5- Fulfill these three:
- Grieve not + Quench not + Walk in the Spirit =
- You will fulfill God's instructions to us to BE FILLED by the Spirit

B- The Personal Application:

1- The ULTIMATE ISSUE for the Christian is:
- Will I let God have His way + will in me?
- Will I be filled with the Spirit as I am commanded?

2- That's the ONLY WAY to fully experience the abundant life Jesus came to provide for us.

3- VICTORS in heaven — The FUTURE

4- Now more — "More than CONQUERORS right now as the Spirit exhibits the Christ-life in + thru us.

5- MEET GOD'S CONDITIONS

- Habitual life in the Spirit is both commanded and available
- Are YOU "filled with the Spirit"?
- You can be!
- You should be!

6- ILLUS

Many of us have power steering on our cars. Power steering does not work by itself. It MUST BE ACTIVATED by the movement of a hand on the steering wheel.

NO GREAT STRENGTH is required. The POWER UNIT is in the auto.

The analogy with regard to the work of the Spirit is clear. It is good to know that we have been CRUCIFIED WITH CHRIST + that we live, yet not us, but CHRIST LIVES IN US

It is glorious to know that the life which we now live in the flesh we live by the faith of the Son of God; however for this to be effective WE MUST TRUST HIM. We need to turn our bodies over to Him moment by moment Rom. 12:1-2

YOU make the CHOICE to obey

HE does the enabling

8/8/10 - Harper Heights Bapt. Ch.
11/7/01 - Bible Center Ch.
7/25 + 8/1 - Hilltop Bapt. Ch - Mens

WHAT DOES IT MEAN TO BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT"? Eph. 5:18

Read 5:1-21 ①

Gal. 5:16-18

INTRO: A-Power Conscious Age:

1-All doctrine is important

2-As relates to the Spirit, none is of more import to the spiritual life of the believer than that of the FILLING of the Spirit

3-Eph. 5:18

4-Power levels--Horse power
--Jet power
--Rocket power
--Spirit power

5-All Believers fall into 2 classifications
--Carnal
--Spiritual

6-CARNAL believer is the one who lives by the power of the flesh. He seeks to live a SUPERNATURAL life in NATURAL power FLESH

A case of "arrested spiritual development"

7-SPIRITUAL believer is the one who lives by the power of the Spirit. He lives the SUPERNATURAL life in DIVINE power—SUPERNATURAL

B.-Need For This Message:

NEGATIVE ② Know what is ERROR GUARDED
--Perversions ** Second work of grace
** Reserved for just a few
** "Pray through"
** "Tarry"
--Pentecostalism's confusion of Baptism & filling of the Spirit
--Able to detect error & be guarded against it

Reverse these

POSITIVE ① Know what is TRUTH GROUNDED
--Instantaneous ministries of Spirit
** Regeneration
** Baptism
** Indwelling
** Sealing ④
--Conditional ministry—FILLING ①
--Positional ministries
** Privilege of all
** Not commanded
** Graciously given to every child of God
--Conditional ministry
** Experiencial
** Commanded of all
** To be our practical, moment-by-moment circumstance

Avoid the problem of R.A. Torrey on The Holy Spirit

3-Advantages of this knowledge
--Biblical terminology
--Life enabling power
--Expectant outworking of God's power thru our life which is in His control
--Fulfilling ⑥ of the NORMAL CHRISTIAN LIFE
--Perfect example--Jn. 3:34

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

C. Content Of This Message:
1-God's COMMAND to Be Filled (Controlled)
2-God's CONDITIONS For Filling

PROP (2)
Let's learn of God's formula for victorious, H.S. powered living

I. GOD'S COMMAND TO "BE FILLED" (5:18):

A. The Command Itself:

1-Eph 5:18b--"...but be filled with the Spirit"
--"Be filled" = "Be controlled"
--Present imperative; Command for CONTINUANCE
--Lit. "you be being kept filled"
--CONTINUOUS PROGESS
--Fact that we have to be told to be filled indicates that we must be instructed on this truth to know how to please God

2-"Book of Acts christianity"
--Acts 2:4, 4:8, 4:31, 6:3, 6:5, 7:54-55, 9:17, 11:24, 13:9, 13:52

3-"Emptied to be filled" OR "Filled to be emptied" ??
--Never commanded to be emptied of self
--Self-emptying is impossible!
--Here commanded to be filled with the Spirit
Filling takes care of the emptying

NB Possible

4-MEANING of "Being Filled"
--Two senses in the Greek are possible
--Both translated "Filled"
--1 sense ** "Filling up" as of a glass with water from a pitcher
** This is a picture of what happens at Indwelling
** The Spirit moves in to dwell--PRESENCE (1)
--2nd sense ** Not only PRESENCE, but also POWER (2)
** Power that shows
** ILLUS--Sails that are "Filled with wind"
--Sails are not truly "filled" when the wind simply billows them out
--Really "FILLED" with wind when the boat is moved
--That's POWER at work.....
"Filling" the sail
--Parallel ** The Spirit indwells us for His PRESENCE
** The indwelling Spirit moves us onto a new course of action & produces a new life in us
** That's HIS POWER "filling us"

5-ILLUS--John 16:6--"Sorrow hath filled your heart"
--What does it mean to have one's heart filled with sorrow?
--When Sorrow controls a person, it dominates him, & produces a new countenance, a new life, a new outlook
NB So does being filled w/ the Spirit

B.-The Contrast With Wine:

1-5:18a

2-Contradictory experiences- Drunk with wine
- Controlled with Spirit

3-Paul emphasizes that (when) one is drunk with wine this drunkenness produces a different kind of walk & life
- --Life of excess
- --Life of rowdiness
- --Life of riotousness
- --Life controlled & dominated by drink
- --This is called EXCESS by Scripture in KJV
- --Even one drink "controls" you to some extent
- --Never know how far down it will drag you

"DISSIPATION" in NASB → EXCESS

"RIOT" in RV

4-ILLUS- Casper Milquetoast
- --Meek & mild normally
- --When "under the influence", he wants to take on the world & fight anybody who comes along
- --When sober you can't get him to sing, but after a few "belts" of alcohol he wants to sing at the top of his voice
- --He may have no ability whatsoever, but when he is controlled by alcohol, THERE IS NOTHING HE WON'T TRY
- --Do you get the point ??
- --Alcohol TRANSFORMS a person, and not for the good

5-Wine is explicitly FORBIDDEN for a christian..... .....TOTALLY !!

NOT Moderation BUT Abstinence

6-Apostle contrasts the effects
- Filled with wine (OR)
- Filled with the Spirit

--In either case the man is different

--In either case it is because of that to which he has submitted himself

EXTERNAL CONTROL AGENT

** Alcoholic beverages
** Person & Power of Spirit

INCOMPATABILITY WINE H.S.

7-By what do you want to be empowered?

Spirits

The Holy Spirit

C.-The Consequences Of Filling:

1-INWARD------Eph. 5:19 - SONG - HAPPY

2-UPWARD------Eph. 5:20 THANKS

3-OUTWARD-----Eph. 5:21--6:18 SUBMISSION

4-So, Paul brings this contrast to teach us that, as a man may yield himself to control by alcoholic beverages, & finds that it produces a new talk, a new walk, a new manner of life, so one who presents himself to control by the Holy Spirit of God finds that the Spirit produces a new speech, a new walk, & a new manner of life.

5-BUT the filling of the Spirit cannot be the believer experience unless God's conditions are met.

6-ILLUS- Water-trough supplied by a lake full of water. All those water resources of thousands of acre feet of water were available to fill the little trough. What was needed was to have the way CLEAR and CLEAN for the "filling"

II. GOD'S SPHERES FOR EXPRESSING THE SPIRIT'S FILLING:

A. Preliminary Observations:

1. In family life and the workplace
2. Responder is addressed first – WEAKER ROLE
3. Control agent is addressed second – STRONGER ROLE
4. Key issue for each category is "contrary to our natures"

B. The Wife Is To Submit:

1. The exhortation defined:
   a. A military term = "to rank ones self under"
   b. Position, not potential or inferiority
   c. Pastor Byfield – "Nature made her a woman; election made her a wife; but only grace can make her subject."
   d. Norman V. Williams – "In this commandment we have the DIVINE KEY to any woman's being a happy, faithful and successful wife."
2. The exhortation contrasted in 6:1,5 with "OBEY"
3. The exhortation related to Eph. 5:18-21
4. The Intention – "as unto the Lord" as is fitting
   a. To her own husband who is her Head
   b. Her obedience is TO THE LORD and through her husband
5. The Recognition:
   a. No longer free as a wife; VOLUNTARILY SUBMITTED!
   b. Submission is "in everything" to her husband who is also "in Christ"
6. The Explanation:
   a. The order of creation – Eph. 5:23; I Cor. 11:1-3
   b. The order of the Church – Head is over the Body
   c. The order of the Christian Home

C. The Husband Is To Love: Eph. 5:25-33

1. The standard is LOVE (AGAPE) and HIGH!
   a. Not eros (Passion, sensual love)
   b. Not philia (Affection, Kindly concern)
   c. But Agape – DEEP, ABIDING, DIVINE and SELF-SACRIFICING
2. The sustaining is continuous – Present tense
   a. Getting married doesn't guarantee happiness, any more than going into business guarantees profit. IT TAKES WORK!
   b. Marvin Brockett – "Troubles in marriage start when a man is so busy earning his salt that he neglects his sugar."

3. The Pattern is two-fold:
   a. The Master's love for His bride (Eph. 5:25b-27)
      (1) PAST – He died for the Church's salvation
      (2) PRESENT – His continuous cleansing through His Word
      (3) FUTURE – He will present her perfect in heaven.
   b. The Man's love for his body (Eph. 5:28-33a)
      (1) "So" = In like manner; Christ and Husband
      (2) "Love" is used 6 times; Key to husbandly success!
      (3) Principles – (a) A man does not hate his own flesh
                       (b) Rather, he is tender and gives it loving care
      (4) What does this have to do with the Husband/Wife relationship? - EVERYTHING!
         (a) A man leaves his parents and their home
         (b) Husband and wife cleave to each other
         (c) They weave themselves together into "one flesh"

4. The Products (Eph. 5:33b)
   a. The reverence – The husband is her "phobia" and he is her joy!
   b. The result of the responder/controller is seen in the THERMOMETER/ THERMOSTAT.
   c. The reflection of Christ's relationship to the church – Intimacy and Harmony and Mutual Benefit

D. The Children's Department (6:1-3)

The First Command – OBEDIENCE (6:1)
   a. The rule – "be always obeying"; Present tense
   b. The realm – "in the Lord"; as unto Him
   c. The reason – "for this is right"
      (1) Right in a natural sense
      (2) Right in a spiritual sense
      (3) Right whether asked or expected — "RIGHT Now" Hannah Lilly

2. The Second Command – HONORING (6:2)
   a. The rule – "be always honoring"; Present tense
   b. The reach – Both father and mother
   c. The reason – Commandment with PROMISE from God

3. The Consequences of obedience and honoring parents
   a. Dual consequences; Spiritual and Physical
   b. This principle is eternal – Prov. 20:11 "Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work is pure & whether it be right"

4. The Conflict occasion – What if a parent asks a child to do something he knows is contrary to God's Word?

E. The Father Is God's Deputy For Child Rearing: (6:4)

1. The Father's Principles:
   a. Personally – "And ye fathers"; Non-transferable
   b. Negatively – "provoke not your children to wrath"

- ☐ I am relying on the Holy Spirit to help me over-come my sinful desires.
- ☐ I enjoy getting together with God's people for fellowship, Bible study, and prayer.
- ☐ People who know me think of me as a happy, joyous Christian.

c. Positively – "but bring them up in the nurture and admonition"
   (1) "Nurture" = Discipline
   (2) "Admonition" = "Compassionate correction"; Training by word of mouth
   (3) "Scriptures" – Final authority (Deut. 6:6-9; Ps. 32:8)
d. Eternally – "of the Lord" – CREATOR and REDEEMER (6)

2. The Father's Provisions
   a. Materially – I Tim. 5:8; 2 Cor. 11:14b

"For I know him, that he will command his children & his household after him &

- ☐ When trouble comes, I am at peace in my innermost being.
- ☐ When I become aware of sin in my life, I immediately confess it and ask God to help me to gain the victory.
- ☐ I am gentle in my relationships with other people and patient with God.
- ☐ I can point to certain times when the Holy Spirit has given me the power to perform a certain task or carry a heavy burden.
- ☐ I am growing in self-control.

"CONSEQUENCES OF THE FILLING OF THE SPIRIT" Eph. 5:18--6:9

Ps. 95:1-3 (1)

INTRO: A.-Illustration:

1-A garage man in Mangum, Oklahoma, answered the distress call of a woman motorist, whose car had stalled. He examined the car and informed her that it was OUT OF GAS. "Will it hurt if I drive it home with the gas tank empty?" she asked.

It would be cheaper to drive cars without gas, & quite pleasant, but anyone who has ever tried it has found out that it just does not work. !!!

2-The same is true in the christian life. Those who attempt to go on without the power divinely provided by God may find that they are able to coast down hill for awhile and even roll up a little grade for a moment, but soon a time will come when the road will not permit further coasting. THEN LIFE IS STALLED.

Fortunately God provides the power for us any time we are willing to have it, if we keep the funnel unclogged with sin & turned toward the supply that comes from His grace.

B.-Recap On "HOW To Be Filled With The Spirit":

1-The Contrast-----Eph. 5:18a NOT SPIRITS BUT HOLY SPIRIT

2-The Command------Eph. 5:18b

3-The 3 Conditions:

--"Grieve Not" ** Eph. 4:30
** By sins of COMMISSION
** Remedy is 1 John 1:9
** Point--BE CLEAN

--"Quench Not" ** 1 Thess. 5:19
** By sins of OMISSION
** Remedy is Rom. 12:1; 6:13
** Point:--BE YIELDED

--"WALK IN" ** Gal. 5:16
** Thus avoid fulfilling the lusts of the flesh
** POINT:--DEPENDENCE

Make forward progress in dependence upon the H.S. Be in

C.-Consequences Of Filling:

1-Dedication always appears costly until we taste the sweetness of its fruits

2-Proof is in what is produced in the daily life

3-Many people talk as though they think they are SPIRIT CONTROLLED

4-There are "marks" or "consequences" of being Spirit-filled

5-Let's look at some of them....

NOT:
- Tongues
- Miracles
- Healings

I.-CONSEQUENCES IN WORSHIP (Eph. 5:19-20):

A.-Inwardly (5:19): A HAPPY HEART

1-Follows contextually from 5:18

2-Grows naturally--or supernaturally-- out of the the Spirit's control

3-WORSHIP will characterize the person controlled by the Spirit

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

(2)

4-"Speaking to yourselves"
- Do you talk to yourself? + others
- You probably need to...at least occasionally
- Most of us need encouragement
- David did--1 Sam. 30:6--"And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons & for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the Lord"
- Words that will lift in worship inwardly
  - ** Psalms
  - ** Hymns
  - ** Spiritual songs

5-"Singing and making melody"
- --Not all can sing WELL
- --But all can sing.....and SHOULD!
- --Ps. 100:1--"Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, all ye lands."
- --Ps. 95:1-2--"O come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. Let us come before His presence with thanksgiving, & make a joyful noise unto Him with psalms."
- --"Making melody" == lit. "playing instruments"
- --Answer to the Church of Christ
- --2 Chron. 5:13-14
- --TITUS--Acts 16:18-25, esp. 25
- --Takes being filled with the Spirit to sing under such circumstances
- --Inward worship was "TO THE LORD"

6-These are INWARD evidences of Filling & The Spirit — A HAPPY HEART

B.-Upwardly (5:20):

1-"Giving thanks"--Characteristic of our "conversations" with God "THANK THE LORD!"

A THANKFUL HEART

2-"Giving thanks always"--Not just when things "look good"
- --But at all times

3-"Giving thanks always for all things"
- --Not just for blessings,
- --But also for the problems
- --Not just for a raise in salary
- --But for the job itself
- --Not just for a new car,
- --But for the old things as well

4-"Unto God & the Father"--Our thanks are due to Him
- --This is the UPWARD side
- --This evidences the filling of the Spirit

5-"In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ"
- --In accord with His character
- --Praying so He can stamp it "APPROVED FOR ANSWERING"
- --Sometimes we know not what to pray for
- --Then the Spirit helps us
- --Rom. 8:26-27

6-Thus--Filling of the Spirit results in WORSHIP
- --Inwardly (5:19)
- --Upwardly (5:20)

A THANKFUL HEART

7-Reminds of Acts 13:52--"And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost" - They go together

II. CONSEQUENCES IN THE FAMILY & ON THE JOB (Eph. 5:21-6:4):

A. Key Point (5:21):

3

A SUBMISSIVE HEART

1-This is the OUTWARD side
2-Submission is the key
3-Helps to keep human relations in proper perspective
4-Someone has said: "God is not most interested in home missions or in foreign missions, but in SUBmission"
5-This is MUTUAL--"One to another"
--Not, "one to the other"
--A "give" to the other one that is 100%
--No 50%--50% in marriage according to God's Word
--Mutual submission one to another
6-Not enough to have a "religious experience"
7-That spiritual highlight is TO BE LIVED! in the PRESENT
8-The home is the most crucial arena
--Glorious experience in the fulness of the Sp.
--Terrible "DRAG" without His empowerment
--Only possible "in the fear of the Lord"

A SUBMISSIVE HEART

B. Specific Points (5:22--6:9):

"rank yourself under"

1-Wives SUBMIT--5:22-24
--Area of great temptation to a wife
--Unto own husbands
--As unto the Lord
--In every thing
--Only possible thru the filling of the Spirit

2-Husbands LOVE--5:25-33
--MUCH more said to the husbands
--Love your wives, not another man's
--Standard is heaven-high
--"As Christ also loved the church"
--Self-sacrificing love
--Impossible "in the flesh"
--Must live at home in the control of the Spirit

MUCH MORE

3-Children OBEY--6:1-3
--Your own parents
--They are to set the standards
--They are to be heard & obeyed
--ILLUS--Little Ronnie Williams & Gano about his playing in the mud in his new white suit. When he was called, he replied: "I can't hear you, Gano."
Ronnie's father was upstairs & he took the steps 4 at a time & was across the house in about 6 strides, picked up Ronnie & flailed him as he took him inside.
Just a little later Ronnie returned & said: "From now on I can hear you and my Daddy"

--Honour is due to parents
--They may not be perfect, but they stand as God's deputies in child-rearing
--ILLUS --Esther 2:20--"Esther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with Him."
--Do you YOUNG PEOPLE really live the Spirit controlled life in honoring your parents?

4-Fathers, PROVOKE NOT
--6:4
--Danger for mothers to be TOO SOFT
--Danger for fathers to be TOO HARD
--To properly measure out both
** Nurture ==DISCIPLINE
** Admonition == TEACHING
--Isa. 38:18-19 — "the father to the children shall make known thy truth"
--Do we men show the filling of the Spirit here?

5-Servants, BE OBEDIENT
--6:5-8
--Masters are to be obeyed
** "as unto Christ"
** "as the servants of Christ"
** "as to the Lord"
--In singleness of heart
--Not with eyeservice
--Doing the will of God from the heart
--With good will
--In the light of God's reward
--Do your fellow-workmen & your employer see you empowered & controlled by the Spirit on your job?

6-Masters, DO THE SAME THINGS
--6:9
--What does it mean?
--Mutual submission!
--What's true for the employee is also true for the employer
--Because you write the paycheck, doesn't give you the liberty to act like a BEAR — or a BOOR!
--You also will give an account of your stewardship one day
--Don't you want the Lord to be able to say of you that you conducted your business in the power of the Spirit ???

III.-CONSEQUENCES IN CHRISTIAN VICTORY---(Gal. 5:16-21):

A.-The Key (5:16):

"This I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lusts of the flesh."

1-Already seen in Filling of the Spirit
2-This is the POSITIVE aspect
3-Walk that is evidencing DEPENDENCE!
--Not on our own flesh
--Not on our own experience
--Not on our own education
--But upon the Spirit
4-Promise is given that in such we'll be delivered from

the practice of the lusts of the flesh

"For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, + the Spirit against the Flesh: + these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would."

B.-The Conflict (5:17):

1-Don't expect Spiritual VICTORY without spiritual CONFLICT

2-It won't work that way!

3-5:17

4-Warfare is going to be your experience

5-DEFEAT will be your experience in the strength of the flesh

6-VICTORY will be your experience in the power of the Spirit

7-Are you experiencing defeat?

*8-Then you cannot be walking in the Spirit !!!!!!!!

9-Hard & harsh evaluation ???

10-Well, in the light of God's Word, what other explanation is there? the Saved One!

C.-The Consequences (5:18-21):

1-Victory is available --5:18 "But if ye be led of the Spirit ye are not under the law."

--Over sin
--Over law
--Over death
--Over flesh
--Over the world
--Over Devil
--ONLY found for the Christian in the Spirit-filled life

2-Defeat is seen ---- 5:19-21 — WORKS OF THE FLESH!

*--Believer is still capable of all this !

--Not a pretty sight

--Believer may "fall into these", but he cannot stay in them.

--If one stays in these & is happy there, he is not only not Spirit-filled, but he IS NOT SAVED at all

--5:21 b "...they which do (practice) such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God"

--1 John 3:9--"Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for His seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God."

NB OLD NATURE is still w/ each of us!

3-ILLUS--One day Bob was given definite instruction by his Mother not to go in swimming in the nearby pond. Shortly afterward Bob was to pass the pond enroute to the Ball Park. He took along his bathing suit with him, JUST IN CASE HE WAS TEMPTED!---

That's making provision for the flesh!!!

How different it was with the aged Negro who said, "When I pass a watermelon patch, I can't keep my mouth from watering, but I CAN RUN!"

*4-How do you react to temptation?

5-Depends upon WHAT POWER CONTROLS your life

6-Only the Spirit gives Victory! ! !

IV.-CONSEQUENCES IN CHARACTER (Gal. 5:22-24):

A.-The Contrast:

1-5:22-24 is called "Fruit of the Spirit"
2-5:19-21 is called "Works of the Flesh"
3-These designation indicate the source from which they emanate--The Spirit
--The flesh
} ROOT determines the FRUIT

B.-The Content:

1-5:22-23 is the catalogue of Christian character *
2-This is--NOT "natural" fruit
** --BUT "supernatural" fruit
* --Implanted by the Spirit
--Christian character
3-These can't be "pumped up" humanly
4-God must "prime us" by the Spirit for these to be produced in us
** 5-This is a CLUSTER of fruit--Goes together
--All or nothing at all
*** 6-The Spirit-filled life is one where our character is CHANGED!

V.-CONSEQUENCES IN CHRISTIAN SERVICE:

A.-The Power:

1-Rom. 8:4 "That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled IN us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit
2-Not BY us, but IN us! ENABLEMENT
3-Power is of the Spirit, not of the flesh
--He is THE power
--Marked contrast with Rom. 7 and "I"-power
--Law-keeping gives no power
--Only CHRIST is a deliverer from law
--Gal. 2:20 "I am crucified w/ Christ, nevertheless I live: yet not I, but Christ liveth in me
--HOW is this made mine? + the life that I now live in the flesh I live by faith
--By the SPIRIT !!
4-Acts 1:8 "But ye shall receive Power after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, + in Judea, + in Samaria + unto the uttermost part of the earth"
5-Power was promised and provided
6-Filling of the Spirit is not us using the power of God to serve God, but it is God's power using us to serve Him acceptably
** enabling us

B.-The Products:

1-In Witnessing--Those filled with the Spirit spontaneously spoke of Christ to others w/ Holy Boldness
--Acts 2:4
--Acts 4:8
--Acts 4:29-31
--Holy Spirit BOLDNESS !!
--Reminds of Matt. 10:16-20
Spirit-filled life seen in BOLD WITNESS not in UNINTELLIGIBLE WORDS
2-In Guidance--Rom. 8:14--"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God"
--Evidence of the Spirit's leadership in your life
** Not tossed about by every wind of doctrine

(7)

** Not confused by every attractive personality who comes along

** But LED by the Spirit according to the Word thru the maze of words and theories

3-In Spiritual Gifts--1 Cor. 12:1, 4-7

--These are Divine ENABLEMENTS for your service

--Do you Know yours??

--Are you directing your services tothe Lord thru these avenues?

--If not, better begin!!

Direct your energies to major on majors

4-Many more "products" as you read of them in Scripture, which are the CONSEQUENCES OF THE SPIRIT-CONTROLLED LIFE

5-ILLUS--At a wedding in New York, the bride--a daughter of a millionaire--received from her father the present of a latch-key. There was a stir among the guests, and several expressed surprise.

But the bride smiled, & took possession of the key. She knew what it meant! The actual present was a substantial mansion, beautifully furnished.

The Key was a token that the house was hers! It was also the means by which she could enter into possession of the gift

IN LIKE MANNER, the Spirit is the KEY to the enablement & control by God. If you are "Filled with the Spirit" you will enter into the experience of these.....

CONCLUSION:

A.-Consequences Of Filling:

1-In Worship
2-In the family
3-On the job
4-In Victorious Living
5-In Christian character
6-In Christian service

six Spheres

B.-Reminder Of The Power:

1-ILLUS---Pastor Gene Wilburn has shared a true experience with me. It seems that some years ago his church was ready to purchase a mimeograph machine. They had a man come down from Sacramento and bring a Gestetner machine.

The salesman set up the machine & he demonstrated all its features. Pastor Wilburn asked him what the electric cord was for, and was told that it powered the light, but since their room for mimeographing was well lighted, it would not be needed.

For 2½ years they used that mimeograph machine, cranking away manually. Then one day a woman called & asked if she might use the machine to run some materials for the Ladies Missionary Society. Pastor Wilburn gave her permission if she knew how to run such a machine, and she assured him that she was well experienced.

When the lady came in, she took one look at the machine, plugged in the cord, turned on the switch, and fed the paper as the machine ran electrically.

Pastor Wilburn was amazed as he came in a few moments later. Here, his secretary had been turning the

handle on it for every copy of every paper they'd mimeographed for 2½ years, when they could have used the potential for which the machine was made-----TO RUN ON ELECTRIC POWER !!

(8)

2 QUESTIONS

1-Are you laboring in your life with manual power, when you're "Wired for SPIRITUAL power" ??

3-Why not begin to live in the experience of the of the power God has provided

4-Eph. 5:18

5-And then you'll ENJOY the "consequences" of being "Filled with the Spirit"

Westbrae--10/15/67
10/22/72

"Sunlight" — #307 (2)
"Holy Ghost, With Light Divine" — 146 (1)
"Blessed Quietness" — 318 (3)

Grace Gospel Church
5/6/2000
Bible Center Church, Charleston, WV 11/14/01
8/15/10 - Hilltop Bapt. Ch - Men's Class
" - Harper Heights Bapt. Ch

"The Spirit-Filled Life" Ephesians 5:14-21

Intro: A.-Reasons For This Message:
1-Know the Biblical Truth
--be able to use proper biblical terminology
--be able to live in the provided power of God
--Be expecting to see the outworking of our life which was crucified with Christ and Hid with God in Christ
2-Know what is error
--Facts straight as your "norm"
--Able to detect deviations
--Perversions--Christian Life Magazine Articles
--Pentecostalism
--Ignorance

B.-Preliminary Considerations:
1-Instantaneous ministries of the Spirit--Regeneration, Baptizing, Indwelling, Sealing
2-Spiritual maturity--growth over a period of time
3-Spiritual health--evidenced by control of Spirit in life
--gained and maintained by the Filling
4-God's ideal--No Scripture dealing with the life of the Carnal Christian
--No other provision for fruitful life & service than the Fillingof the Spirit
--Normal Christian is FILLED--Acts 6:3
--Usual Christian is CARNAL & not filled
--Lack of filling of Spirit makes us unable to experience the joy & fruitfulness of the Christianity described in the Bk. of Acts
--"Filled"======"Controlled"
--Alternatives are clear---Filled
---OR in sin which grieves the Spirit

Acts 6:3 "Wherefore, Brethren, look you out among you seven men of honest report, FULL OF THE HOLY GHOST and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business."

Acts 2:4; 4:8,31; 6:3; 9:17; 11:24; 13:9,52; Ep. 5:18

5-Necessity For Filling
--Supernatural life is given us to lead
--Supernatural enemies are pitted against us to overcome
--Supernatural power is NECSSARY
--That power or control is called in Scripture "The Filling Of The Spirit"
--Perfect example----Jn. 3:34 "For He whom God sendeth speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto Him"

I.-GOD'S COMMAND TO BE FILLED (CONTROLLED) Eph. 5:18-21:

A.-The Contrast With Wine (5:18a): "And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess,"
1-Wine drunkenness controls a man
2-Alcoholic spirits control him after he is filled
3-This is called "EXCESS"----even the first drink
or "debauchery" or "drunkenness"
--even 1 drink controls you
--never know how far down it will drag
4-This is FORBIDDEN explicitly

B.-The Command Itself (5:18b): "...But be filled with the Spirit"
1-Fact we have to be told to be filled indicates that the Christian has to be instructed in this area in order to please God
2-"Be Filled"--==controlled
--Spirit is not a substance filling an empty vessel

--Ours is to YIELD; not to empty ourselves
--ILLUS---Jugs in John 2 were FULL, but had to be yielded to the CONTROL of Christ's power in the Spiri
--this is an imperative command which is always applicable to every child of God.
--Translation; "Keep on constantly being filled..."

3-Spirit is the agency of filling; by means of Him
4-An example---Barnabbas
---Acts 11:22-24 — Read

C.-The Inner Life Of The Spirit-Filled Believer (5:19-21):
1-In his own heart--5:19
2-In his attitude toward God--5:20 — READ
3-In his attitude toward other believers--5:21
4-BUT, the filling of the Spirit cannot be the believer's experience unless God's conditions are met.
5-ILLUS----Water-trough supplied by a lake full of water. All those water resourses of thousands of acre feet of water were available & behind the little trough. All that was needed was to have the way clear & clean for the FILLING.

II.-GOD'S CONDITIONS FOR FILLING: — "Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption."

A.-Grieve Not The Spirit (Negative)--Eph. 4:30:
1-Def.---"To grieve the Spirit is to have unconfessed KNOWN sin in the believer's life."---Thus, SINS OF COMMISS'N
2-The results of unconfessed sin
--severed fellowship
--no filling of the Spirit
--no joy--Ps. 32
--no power in prayer---Jn. 15:7 — "If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you"
--no understanding of God's Word---1 Cor. 2:9-16
3-The Spirit cannot be grieved away
4-ILLUS -----One time in a Revival Meeting in Tennessee one of the variety of disciples who blow hot & blow cold, who are revived at the annual revival and who backslidden in the interum, was praying in the church with a great burst of emotion. There was present an old woman who knew him well, and who had witnessed his repeated revivals and backslidings. So when he suddenly burst into prayer for the fullness of the Spirit to take over in him, the old woman was heard to mutter, "Don't do it Lord----He leaks." -----How sad a commentary, but how true of all of us.....We leak when we sin and lose the filling of the Spirit of God controlling our lives.
5-The remedy-----1 John 1:9---confession & forsaking of sin
---cleansing & forgiveness result
6-The alternative--chastening, sickness, weakness, & even death
7-The prevention--thru the Word--Ps.119:11; Heb.4:12
--thru the Indwelling Spirit--Phil. 2:13
--thru the Interceeding Christ--Rom. 8:34
--thru OBEDIENCE--Jn. 14:21; 15:10

B.-Quench Not The Spirit (Negative) --1 Thess. 5:19:
1-Def. --"To quench the Spirit is for the Believer to say 'NO' to Him; thus it is a sin of resisting or rejecting God's will."
2-Quench does not mean extinguish, but suppress
3-ILLUS--Ropers' daughter was taught this verse at an early

age because it was short. However, she couldn't say "quench", but said "SQUNCH".....which is about it as a definition of quenching.

4- Sin is committed when we DON'T DO what we ought; sin of OMMISSION

5-Believer's responsibility--Rom. 6:13
--STOP yielding unto sin
--But yield yourself unto God once and for all
--Then keep in mind your decision!

"Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, & your members as instruments of righteousness unto God"

C.-Walk In (By) The Spirit --(Positive)--Gal. 5:16:

1-Def.---"To walk by the Spirit is to live one's life in moment by moment dependence upon the power and Person of the indwelling Spirit."

2-Point is to KEEP WALKING--continuous program
--stumbling will come
--but as an infant---get up & try a/
--thus, learn balance & poise
--Must be PRACTICAL
--ILLUS---Spirit is RESIDENT in all

"This I say then, WALK IN THE SPIRIT, and ye shall not Fulfill the lust of the Flesh."

Christians by the Indwelling presence. Need is to make Him not only RESIDENT, BUT PRESIDENT by the Filling.

3-Why do we need to walk in the Spirit??????
--Supernatural life to be led as a believer--Jn. 13:34
--Supernatural enemies to be overcome

"A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another: as I have loved you, that ye also love one another"

4-Believers activity in this walk:
--Grieve not by known sin
--Quench not by unyieldedness
--Walk in the Spirit by daily meditation on the Word
by daily doing the Word--Jas.1:22
by daily prayer
by dependence upon the Spirit
--As a result of fulfilling these requirements you will be FILLED BY THE SPIRIT.

But be ye doers of the Word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

III.-GOD'S RESULTS OF BEING FILLED BY THE SPIRIT:

A.-Christian Victory:
1-Gal. 5:17-21
2-Victory over law, sin, death, & the flesh
3-ILLUS---One day Bob was given definite instruction by his Mother not to go in swimming in the nearby pond. Shortly afterward, Bob was to pass the pond enroute to the ball park. He took along with him his bathing suit, JUST IN CASE HE WAS TEMPTED!....This was making provision for the flesh!!!!!!!....How different it was with the aged Negro who said, "When I pass a watermelon patch, I can't keep my mouth from 'watering', but I CAN RUN."

5:17 - It is a warfare
5:18 - It is a sp. battle
5:19-21 Neglect leads to this

B.-Christian Character:
1-Gal. 5:22-24
2-This is a cluster of fruit
3-All or nothing at all
4-Not worked up, but lived out
5-AND PRACTICED

This comes by PRACTICE

C.-Christian Service:
1-Rom. 8:4
2-Not BY us, but IN us.

Gal. 2:20

"That the righteousness of the law might be Fulfilled IN us, who walk not after the Flesh, but after the Spirit."

3-Filling is NOT us using the power of God to serve God, BUT filling is rather the power of God using us for serving Him.

4-Thus spiritual ministry of spiritual gifts is accomplished as we become "channels only"

5- Illus - Oak pipes

Concl:

A.-Spiritual Christian:

1-Christian is one rightly related to Christ

2-Spiritual Christian is one rightly related to the Spirit

B.-Conditions of Spirituality:

1-Grieve not-----by known sin

2-Quench not-----by unyieldedness

3-Walk in--------by dependence

4-Not a matter of praying, fasting, tarrying, etc., but only of

MEETING GOD'S CONDITIONS.

Nate Schaff

Live a HOLY MINUTE even if you can't live a HOLY LIFE!

123 - He lives On High

438 - Have Thine Own Way

Sermon V

Eph 4:30
Eph 5:19
Gal. 5:16

Hymn No 12-1, 124

Filling by the Holy Spirit Eph 5:18

Intro: A.- First four ministries secure for the believer his position in Christ and the divinly provided provisions of that position; whereas the ministry of FILLING deals with the practical outworking of our position + riches.

Regenerating
Baptizing
Indwelling
Sealing

B.- Our problem is not how to live to be perfected, but, being perfect how ought we to live?

C. Since Superhuman requirements are prescribed, so also Superhuman power is demanded + provided.

D.- The Holy Spirit can be depended upon to enable the believer only as the believer's life + effort are conformed to God's will + plan for him in this age.

I. General Considerations — What is Filling?

A.- Locus of dependence

Our Choice —
1.- Self — falls short
2.- Holy Spirit — only method of attaining victory. — utter dependence.

B.- Power to overcome evil

1.- We have enemies Ep. 2:2-3
   a.- world
   b.- flesh
   c.- devil
2.- We have power - Jn. 1:12-13
3.- Spirituality does not consist of suppression alone, but of expression.

Not just not doing — i.e. on part of true saint
Not just doing — i.e. on part of false saint
over

GRIT + GRACE BOTH

C.- Power to do Good Ep. 5:18, 2:10

1.- Fruit of the Spirit - Gal. 5:22-23

2.- Fulfilled IN us but never BY us. Ro. 8:3-4

Illus 3000-348-4

3.- Gifts of the Spirit - def.- H.S. doing a particular work thru the believer + using the believer to do it. — A manifestation of the H.S.

"Skinning the wire" (old fashioned cars) street

~~4. Offering~~ Praise + thanksgiving Ep. 5:15-21

~~5.- Teaching~~ of the Spirit. Jn. 16:12-15

6.- Being led by the Spirit Ro. 8:14 — importance of substituting infinite wisdom for finite guessing cannot be overemphasised.

II Prerequisites to Filling — Human Adjustments

A.- What we are not to do - The wrong way

1.- Pray for Filling

2.- Wait or "tarry" for Filling

B.- First - "Grieve not the Holy Spirit of God" Ep. 4:30 NEGATIVE

1.- source of grievance is sin in the believer's life. 1 Jn. 1:9

2.- cure for grievance of sin is confession

3.- Prevention of sin.

a.- the Word - Ps. 119:11

b.- indwelling Spirit

c.- intercession of Christ Heb. 7:25

Illus 3000-349-4 "He Leaks"

C.- Second - "Quench not the Spirit" I Th. 5:19 "Squench"

1.- source of quenching is in resisting or rejecting the will of God for the believer's life

2.- Cure for quenching is to yield to the will of God.

3.- How to yield

a.- reckon self dead

b.- allow the Spirit to energize Phs. 2:13

- 1st class
- Steerage

illus 3000 — 347 — 4

2 ways of traveling on the continent

D.- Third "Walk in the Spirit" (positive) Gal. 5:16

1.- maintain attitude of dependence + expectancy toward the Holy Spirit
2.- walk deals with daily life
3.- determinative as to whether the Spirit or Self are locus of life.
4.- only manifestation is in results

Step out in act of faith,

illus of car headlight

Concl. A.- Recapitulation — The three requirements which condition the Spirit's filling:

Empty of self + Full of IT.

1. Confession of every known sin
2. yielding to the will of God
3. walking in dependence upon the Spirit

B.- Character — Continuously needed

C.- Type - Conditional upon human Compliance

D.- To be Filled with the Spirit is to have the Spirit fulfilling all that He came into the heart to do. The Spirit-filled life is a realization in actual experience of what has been possessed from the moment one is saved.

close with Blest Be The Tie

"THE WIFE'S ROLE IN MARRIAGE" Eph. 5:18-33; 1 Cor.11:1-3

INTRO:

A.-God Speaks FIRST To The Wives: "LADIES FIRST"

1-WHY is this ?
2-I really do not know, for sure
3-Perhaps to "set the stage" for words to husband
4-PATTERN--Wives, & then husbands
--Children, & then fathers
--Servants, & then masters
--WEAKER, & then the STRONGER
--Subservient, & then the leader
of Eph. 5:22-6:9
5-Woman is the RESPONDER
6-Man is the CONTROLLER
7-ILLUS--Thermometer responds to heat or cold & it registers what the atmosphere about it is
--Thermostat responds to the heat or cold of its surroundings and moves to change that atmosphere to what he wants it to be.
--DON'T blame the thermometer for what the temperature is; it is only REGISTERING IT
--DO expect the thermostat to control what its environment is.
--Woman is like the thermometer & Man is like the thermostat.

B.-Background For Wife:

1-In Eden--Innocent of sin
--Equal with her husband
--Interdependent in all ways
2-In the Fall---------SIN enters
3-In the Curse--
--Gen. 3:16--"Unto the woman He said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception in sorrow shalt thou bring forth children; & thy desire shall be to thy husband & he shall rule over thee."
-PAIN is brought into childbearing
-DESIRE to be to her own husband; Sex subjectio
--He shall RULE over thee; order of headship
4-By nature since she was taken out of man who was to have dominion, woman has ability to rule. She was meant to be co-ruler with man. In the fall man was given the rule over her, but in Christ she is put on her own initiative.
5-New Testament
-Eph. 5:22--"Wives submit yourselves unto your own husbands..."
-Col. 3:18--"Wives submit yourselves unto your own husbands..."
-1 Tim. 2:11--"Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection."
-Tit. 2:5--"To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husband that the word of God be not blasphemed."
-1 Pet. 3:1--"Likewise, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands..."

(2)

--Notice; This is addressed to "WIVES", not to "MOTHERS" — all the married women

--WIFE = "WEAVER"; One who takes the threads of life & makes a fabric of joy and blessing in the HOME

6-SUBMISSION one to another helps keep human relationships in perspective. (5:22) — mutual submission

7-Common [illegible] "little cliche" from the marriage vows, but [illegible] from God's Infallible Word

C.-KEY PASSAGE---Eph. 5:21-24:

1-Outline--The EXHORTATION
--The EXAMPLE
--The EXPLANATION

2-PROP:--Biblical viewpoint understood — MAKE THEM HEAVENLY!
--Remedy wrongs in present marriages
--Set pattern for life for & before our Youth
--Move all to ACTION to "work at" the christian home

3-ILLUS--A lady had just parted with some friends who had been guests in her home for a few days. She had been happy in having them see her new home and its fine furnishings. Sitting down for a moment she noticed her BIBLE, which had not been opened during the friend's visit.

Opening the Bible at random, her eyes fell on the words of Isaiah 39:4--"WHAT HAVE THEY SEEN IN THINE HOUSE?" Hezekiah had had visitors. He, too, had been proud of his house, but somehow he had not represented God to his visitors, and God penalized him. When visitors come to our homes do they see our God? Do they hear a "blessing" at our meals? Do they observe the pattern of wives, husbands and children who are obedient to God's Word?

That is a big question---"WHAT HAVE THEY SEEN IN THINE HOUSE?"

I.-THE EXHORTATION-----Eph. 5:22a:

A.-The Exhortation Defined:

1-Not "SUBJUGATED" or "ENSLAVED", but "submit yourselves"
2-Military term-- ὑποτασσόμενοι
=="To arrange yourself under according to rank"
=="To set in array under"
* 3-Has to do with position, & not with potential
4-No sense of inferiority, but of GOD'S ORDER
--Opposite of self-assertion
--Opposite of an independent, autocratic spirit
--SAME WORD is used in Luke 2:51 where Christ was "ranked under" his mother and father by being subject to them, though not inferior to them.
5-Subjection (Placing yourself in proper rank) is GOD'S THOUGHT no matter what our thought may be, and she who rebels at the idea and chooses rather the path of ascendancy over her husband violates both the law and the privilege of her honored calling as a wife.
6-In the 17th century Pastor Byfield said of wives: "Nature made her a woman; election a wife; but only grace can make her subject."

7-ILLUS--Woodard boy's comment after hearing Eph. 5:22 read in "devotions":--"DO YOU THINK MY MOM EVER READ THAT?"

8-Norman V. Williams--"In this commandment we have the DIVINE KEY to any woman's being a happy, faithful and successful wife." (The Christian Home, P. 31)

B.-The Exhortation Contrasted:

1-Contrasted with "OBEY" in 6:1, 5

2-Different word used for children or servants than for the wife

--Submission to authority--VOLUNTARY ACTION of the wife

--Obedience to authority--MORAL DUTY of a child or a servant — Required

3-"OBEY" = 'UTTAKOUETE

= "Readiness to hearken"

--As to the telephone bell when it rings

--Demand for INSTANTANEOUS OBEDIENCE

--That's for children and servants

--NOT asked or expected of wife

4-Wife's response is a voluntary ranking of herself under her husband's authority

5-Shakespeare puts in Katharina's mouth in "THE TAMING OF THE SHREW": these words that show a deep understanding of the differences of a man's and a woman's natures & their different roles in married life. When 2 women scorned & defied their husbands, she beautifully explained to them the LOVE & RESPECT A woman owes her husband:

"Fie, fie! unknit that threatening, unkind brow;
And dart not scornful glances from those eyes
To wound thy lord, thy king, thy governor.
It blots thy beauty, as frosts do bite the meads;
Confounds thy fame, as whirlwinds shade fair buds;
And in no sense is meet or amiable.
A woman moved is like a fountain troubled,
Muddy, ill-seeming, thick, bereft of beauty;
And, while it is so, none so dry or thirsty
Will deign to sip, or touch one drop of it.
Thy husband is thy lord, thy life, thy keeper,
Thy head, thy sovereign; one that cares for thee,
And for thy maintenance! Commits his body
To painful labor, both by sea and land;
To watch the night in storms, the day in cold,
While thou liest warm at home, secure and safe,
And craves no other tribute at thy hands,
But love, fair looks, and true obedience,--
Too little payment for so great a debt.
Such duty as the subject owes the prince
Even such a woman owes to her husband;
And when she's froward, peevish, sullen, sour,
And not obedient to his honest will,
What is she, but a foul, contending rebel
And graceless traitor to her loving lord?
I am ashamed that women are so simple
To offer war where they should kneel for peace;

(4)

Or seek for rule, supremacy, and sway,
When they are bound to serve, love and obey.
Why are our bodies soft, and weak, and smooth,
Unapt to toil and trouble in the world,
But that our soft conditions and our hearts
Should well agree with our external parts?

C.-The Exhortation Related (To Eph. 5:18-21): CONTEXT

1-**Command**--"Be Filled"=="Be controlled"
2-Evidences--**INWARD** ** Speaking to yourselves -5:19
** Singing + Music
UPWARD--Giving Thanks - 5:20
OUTWARD--Submitting yourselves - 5:21
3-**Application** of this truth of the **Filling** of the Spirit
--First to the wife
--Then to the husband
--To the children
--Then to the father
--To servants
--And finally to masters
--Filling of the Spirit relates to **all areas** & **strata** of **life** and **home**

4-W. C. WRIGHT--"The **honeysuckle** is not inferior to the **trellis** along which it climbs, but the trellis is stronger than the honeysuckle. It is weakness clinging to strength. The **hen** is not superior to the **chickens** which nestle beneath her wings, but helplessness seeks protection. The **man** is not superior to the **woman**, but he has been given **authority** over her for **protection** and defense....it is an authority which is to be **exercised in love**." (Eph., P.110)

5-As Tom Westwood put it: "The HOMEMAKER may be a very commonplace figure on the homespun canvas of the domestic scene, but it takes **a lady** of **surpassing virtue** to fill that office with grace and efficiency." (The Christian Household, P.43)

6-**Prov. 14:1**--"Every wise woman **buildeth** her house: but the foolish **plucketh** it down with her hands."
*--CHOICE to be made
--Wife makes it for herself
*--Building or destroying her own home
--**YOU**, my lady, decide it.

II.-THE EXAMPLE--(Eph. 5:22b):

A.-The Intention--"As unto the Lord":
1-Putting **Christ first** in life
2-All of life **pleasing** to our Savior
-1 Cor. 10:31--"Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God."
-Eph. 6:6--"Not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart."
-Col. 3:17--"And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him."
3-This is "**AS IT IS FIT IN THE LORD**" (Col. 3:18)
4-Any of us can **respond** with **submission** "as unto Christ"

5

5-HODGES says: "Subjection terminates on HIM, & therefore it is religious, because determined by religious motives & directed towards the object of religious affections."

6-Evidence of that INTENTION of submission TO CHRIST is seen in—

See Diagram

B.-The Extention—To The HUSBAND:

1-Husband is the HEAD of the marriage

2-Some one has to be "in charge"

3-Two-headed body is a MONSTROSITY

*4-NOT INFERIORITY, but recognizing one's "RANKING UNDER" the husband

5-Not a "YES, Sir; NO, Sir; NO EXCUSE, Sir" relationship

*6-WHY THIS SUBMITTING"

--Not for intellectual reasons

--Not for physical reasons

--But for spiritual reasons!

There would not universally put man at the HEAD

*--Submitting UNTO THE HUSBAND as evidence of submission to Christ

7-Adam was a most BENEFICENT POTENTATE

8-No expectation that the Christian husband, who loves his wife, will be a TYRANNICAL MONSTER.

UMBRELLA of protection

9-O.G. WILSON--"While the true wife clings and leans, she also helps and inspires."

NB 10-The obedience is TO THE LORD and THROUGH THE HUSBAND

C.-The Recognition:

1-A wife renounces claims upon her own life; NO LONGER "FREE", but voluntarily subjecting herself to "her man"

*--Women LOSE A MEASURE OF FREEDOM when they marry

--Some women never "see" this, and their marriage is never workable because of this failure TO SUBMIT.

Want to be Both FREE + MARRIED

Cannot be for woman or man

--Not hard to surrender freedom and choice to one you really love, really trust & really respect

2-Dr. M. R. DE HAAN wrote these choice words: "PICK CAREFULLY the kind of man to whom you can voluntarily & cheerfully "rank yourself under" to his authority and leadership."

THREE RULES:

3 RULES

1. Is he a true believer in the Lord Jesus Christ? If he doesn't pass this test, you have no right to go a single step farther.
2. Is he God's husband for me? Am I convinced that this is the one, not who is my choice, but God's husband for me?
3. Will he make a good father for my children & is this marriage in the will of God?

3-Marriage with the wrong man becomes ABOMINABLE SERVITUDE

4-Submission unto the husband as unto Christ "IN EVERYTHING"--Clearly a case of a woman & a man as IN CHRIST

--Easy to "submit" to a man with the love of Eph. 5:25 toward his wife

--Other Scripture (1 Cor. 7:12-17; 1 Pet. 3:1-5) deals with the case of an unsaved husband

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
"NOTEAR" ®

6

--There may well be demands that an **UNSAVED** or **CARNAL** man would make to which a godly wife could not submit
- **Immoral** demands
- **Illegal** demands (Rob a bank + involve wife as an accomplice)
- Contrary to conscience
- Contrary to the Word (Acts 5:29)

--SO, the recognition of submission is that a husband's authority and a wife's submission extends to **every department**, **BUT** is **limited** by the higher authority of God

III.-THE EXPLANATION ---(Eph. 5:23-24):

"Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the King..."

A.-The Order Of Creation:

1-Proper **order of rank** & **responsibility**
--Eph. 5:23
--1 Cor. **11:1-3**
2-Inferiority or superiority are **not** in view !
* 3-Rather, **ORDERLINESS** in God's creation
4-Some object because of **Gal. 3:28**
--"There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus."
- --**PERSONAL** SPHERE; BOTH are subject to theLord--Gal. 3:28
- --**MARITAL** SPHERE; **Wife** is subject to the husband--Eph. 5
- --**GOVERNMENTAL** SPHERE; BOTH subject to the state; 1 Pet. 2:13; Rom. 13:1-7
- --ECCLESIASTICAL SPHERE; **Wife** subject to the man-- 1 Cor. 14:34 "Let your women keep silence in the churches..."

5-More of this in message on 1 Tim. 2
6-It may be that **men** do **not understand** women's problems, BUT **GOD DOES**, & it is His arrangement that made man the head of woman. !!

** Often this is the case !

B.-The Order Of The Church:

1-Subject to Christ
2-He is the **HEAD**
3-Believers are His **BODY**
4-There is an inseparable union
5-ILLUS--In O.T. days the saints were often very close to each other, but there was **no organic link** between them. They were like **apples** in a barrel---pressed tightly together, but **no union** between the apples. If the barrel falls, apples roll in every direction. **Nothing binds** them together in one.

In christianity **the human Body is used** as a figure to set forth relations of christians to each other; Fellow-members of **one body**. If a man falls down, his eyes & ears, his fingers & feet do not go rolling away like apples tipped out of a barrell. They are **united** together, for they are **parts of** an **organism**.

SO also in the church, for Christ is the head and we are members of His body
6-**That "order"** for the church is made the basis for.....

C.-The Order Of The Christian Home:

1-Visible **example** for the world to see the relationship

(7)

between Christ & the Church--Communion
--Intimacy
--Harmony
--Joy
--Subjection
--Love

NB

2-It is noteworthy that God never tells a husband to enforce obedience or to keep his wife in subjection

3-Exhortation--Eph. 5:24
- On the basis of Command of Scripture
- On the basis of the order of creation
- On the basis of the order of the church

is to the wife

4-This leads to BLISS & BLESSING

5-Violation leads to Fussing, Frustration & Fractures

6-OLD PROVERB shared with me--"If you would know a bad man, look at his wife's countenance" wife

7-ILLUS. IN CONTRAST --- Ahab dominated by Jezebell; his /
--850 prophets of Baal & of the groves on Mt. Carmel were here spiritual emmisaries to lead Israel into apostasy
--She persecuted the man of God; Elijah
--She used the King's power to slay Naboth to get his vineyard for Ahab
--Her influence was such that it brought DIVINE JUDGMENT on Ahab
--1 Kings 21:20b, 25
--Husband was held responsible for his wife's actions.
--COST AHAB ** His wife
** His children
** His own life
--How much better to be a home where Christ is FIRST, the husband is LOVING, and the wife is SUBJECT !!

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recapitulation:

1-The EXHORTATION--"Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands..."
2-The EXAMPLE--"...as unto the Lord"
3-The EXPLANATION---Eph. 5:23-24
4-Holbrook, Mass. TIMES: "Often you can make him a good husband by making him a good wife"

OLD ADAGE: It is a sorry house where the hen crows and the cock is silent."

B.-Big QUESTION------Will This Work??:

1-ILLUS--Ruth Kittle

2-"Being the faithful, obedient, submissive wife that I always have been..."

3-Home life transformed--Husband/wife relationship
--Care of their children
--Outcome in their children's lives

4-Some women have made fools out of men.
Others have made men out of fools.
5-God's role for the woman in marriage is BEST !!!
6-Don't you agree ?? It WILL work! Try it; You'll like it!!

Westbrae--11/16/69--# 28--"There's A Wideness In God's Mercy"
119--"Thanks To God"
438--"Have Thine Own Way, Lord"

Luserne Chinese Complex - 12/6/69
Calvary Columbus - 4/27/75 -
Bible Center Ch, Charleston - 1/24/79
Lebanon Valley Bible ch. PA - 3/19/79
Cambria, CA. 1st Bapt. Ch. - 6/4/79
Hartstone - 7/3/79
Forest View Bible Church, TN, - 2/14/82
Beckley Reg Bapt. Chr - 4/7/82
Grace Gospel Ch, Davids, WV - 5/23/82
W. River Rd Bapt. Chr, Mpls. MN - 6/21/82
Lower Falls Bapt. Ch - 11/14/82
Lookout Bapt. Ch., WV - 9/11/83
Maple Valley Bapt. Ch., WV - 9/28/83
First Baptist Chr - 3/11/84 Vintondale, PA.
Spencer Baptist Temple - WV - 6/10/84
Colchester Bible Bapt. Ch. - CN - 7/29/85
Emmanuel Bapt. Ch. Old Saybrooke, CT. 8/7/85
O K B C - 11/10/85
Pikeville - 5/18/86
Rapids Bible Ch, N.Y. - 8/8/89
Hilltop Bapt. Ch, Crab Orchard, WV - 10/1/89
Sandton Bible Ch, S.A. - 6/13/93
Camp of the Nations - 7/26/93
Grethel Bapt. Ch. KY - 5/23/94
Auckland, N.Z. - 2/28/96
Ascutney, VT - 4/21/96 -
Henriette Bapt. Ch - NY - 6/2/02
Bible Center Ch. - 2/9/11

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

"HUSBANDS, LOVE YOUR WIVES" EPHESIANS 5:25-33
or Col. 3:17-19
"THE KEY TO HUSBANDLY SUCCESS"

INTRO: **A.-Definitions Of A Husband:** (Various Views)

1-"HUSBAND: A bachelor who became a **YES-MAN**"

2-"A HUSBAND is a man who **lost his liberty** in the pursuit of happiness"

3-"HUSBAND: A curious creature who **buys** his football tickets in June and his wife's Christmas present on December 24."

4-**DICTIONARY**

--Husband is the **master** of the house

--Husband is the man joined in marriage to a wife

*--Husband is **THE BAND OF THE HOUSE**, the support of wife and family who keeps it all together as a band keeps together a shock of corn.

B.-Difficulties Of A Husband:

1-In the **ARMY**, you begin as a "**BUCK PRIVATE**" & you work your way up as you learn and apply yourself.

2-In **BUSINESS**, you start at the bottom & rise thru on-the-job training

3-In a **TRADE**, you start as a helper; become an apprentice; progress to being a journeyman; and eventually "arrive" as a **MASTER CRAFTSMAN**

*4-**BUT IN MARRIAGE** a man steps **immediately** into a position of **authority** and **responsibility** for which he is seldom well prepared.

5-**AFTERMATH**--1 out of 3 marriages end in divorce

--1 out of 67 marriages of believers in Bible churches end in divorce 1965

--Many marriages continue as **WARING CAMPS** under a common roof of matrimony.

51% of USA marriages end in divorce

C.-Decisions In Becoming A Husband: (MR **De Haan**)

3 QUESTIONS TO ASK IMPORTANT

1-IS SHE A **TRUE BELIEVER** in the Lord Jesus Christ? If she cannot pass this test, you have **no right** to go a single step farther

2-IS SHE **GOD'S WIFE FOR ME**? Am I convinced that this is **THE ONE**, not who is my choice only, but who is God's wife for me for a lifetime?

3-WILL SHE MAKE A **GOOD MOTHER** for my children? Is this marriage in the will of God

4-If a girl or woman **FLUNKS** even **one** of these questions////**STOP**//// before you leap into marriage

D.-Duty Of A Husband---LOVE:

L. Christianson "Here we touch the spiritual tap root of God's order for the family" (127)

1-Summed up in **ONE word**

--Eph. 5:25--"Husbands, **love** your wives..."

--Col. 3:19--"Husbands, **love** your wives..."

NB*

2-Our Message--"THE KEY TO HUSBANDLY SUCCESS"
--The PRECEPT-----5:25a
--The PATTERNS----5:25b-33a
--The PRODUCT-----5:33b

LOVE!

3-ILLUS--Woman is a THERMOMETER, who REGISTERS the climate of the home
--Man is a THERMOSTAT, who CONTROLS the warmth or coolness of a home
*--Love expressed is how that warmth is communicated

PROP 4-REMEMBER--"The most important thing about marriage isn't FINDING the ideal partner, but BEING the ideal partner." LEAVE / CLEAVE — and BECOME ONE FLESH + AND WEAVE

5-"Think back to the days when you were engaged. You held her coat for her, and, if you traveled by car, you opened the door and helped her in. Though it was not really necessary, you took her arm as you crossed the street, just because you loved to touch her. Go back even further than that, & think how exceedingly careful you were during your courting days to make a good impression. You dressed neatly and as well as you could, and you were careful in your conversation. When you had meals in her home you were courteous to all the family & very correct in your behavior. When you were separated, you looked forward eagerly to the time when you would be together again. And in the early days of marriage, how sweet and fresh and wonderful it all seemed!

HOW IS IT TODAY? You have been married for 5, 10, 20, 30 years, or even longer. Perhaps she has borne you several children. You cannot recapture the rapturous thrill of the engagement or the first weeks of marriage. But are you still courteous and thoughtful, still anxious to please her, or do you just take everything for granted, & allow yourself to be sullen, short in your words, and even boorish? Some men do, both young and old. They act as if they thought, 'WELL, NOW SHE'S MINE & IT DOESN'T MAKE ANY DIFFERENCE HOW I ACT.'

GOD FORBID!

This is a ruthless, unforgivable attitude, and it is not, unfortunately, limited to non-Christians, but is found even among Christian men. Who can tell the mental anguish that many, many wives endure within the privacy of their own four walls? What harsh words they hear, what bursts of temper they witness, and then keep them hidden from the public eye and ear! Could the old saying be true of you that 'familiarity breeds contempt'?" (PHILIP E. HOWARD, S.S. Times, 6/3/61)

I.-THE PRECEPT----(Eph. 5:25a): *

LOVE HER!

A.-The Standard:
1-The term is AGAPE LOVE
--Not EROS (Passion, sensual love, LUST)
--Not PHILEO (Affection, kindly concern)
--But DEEP, ABIDING, DIVINE & SELF-SACRIFICING LOVE
--This is God's command to HUSBANDS
--"Husbands, love your wives"
2-Standard is HIGH
--Love realistically, in spite of her faults
--Love sacrificially, her good above your own

Needed, but not adequate

See it in Scr.

Same word as God's love for mankind

--Love **purposefully**; this takes a decision
--Love **wilfully**; With **ALL** your heart, mind & soul
--Love **absolutely**; without limit or reserve clauses
--Love **singly**; One woman and only one, so long as you both shall live.

3-God expects this from **every christian husband** toward his wife! AMEN!

NB 4-"The fine true love a **man gives** to his wife is the highest, **best thing**, under God, that he can do for his children that are under her care."

KEEP ON LOVING HER!

B.-The Sustaining:

1-"**Love**" is in the **present indicative** — A present tense verb.
2-Sense is that this love is to be **CONTINUOUS**: intermittency is **not enough!**
3-**Getting married** doesn't guarantee happiness, any more than going into business guarantees profits.
NB 4-Marriage is like anything else. It can **fail** or **succeed** depending upon how much **attention** you give it; how much of an investment you put into it.
5-MARVIN BROCKETT--"Troubles in marriage start when a man is so busy earning his **salt**, that he forgets his **sugar**."
6-"**LOVE** is what you've **been through together**"
7-ILLUS-- One of the happiest families of whom I have heard are a medical Doctor and his wife. When asked if he had **any special rule** for marital serenity, the Doctor told of his own father--also a physician with erratic hours. He regularly took time out for "**FAMILY TIME**" from his crowded schedule. So the son had fond memories of his father performing many **acts of thoughtfulness** for his mother and for the children.

I AGREE

On the day the son got married, the Doctor Father gave him a card. On it was written: "**PRESCRIPTION** for **married happiness**: A Doctor's home is **only as happy** as **HE** makes it."

That prescription is **not limited** to a doctor's home. I once heard a truck driver correct his wife when she gave her occupation as **HOUSEWIFE**. "You're not a housewife---YOU'RE **MY WIFE**. You didn't marry a house; you **married me**," he said. "And your occupation is **HOMEMAKER**"
8-Indeed, the love we have for our wives is to be SUSTAINED — Husband is responsible for it!

C.-The Subjection:

1-**Woman** was addressed **first**
--Eph. 5:22--"Wives, **submit** yourselves..."
--Weaker before the stronger
--Responder before the controller
--**SHE** is told by God to **submit herself**, but God **never tells the husband to tell her to submit** NB
--**HE** is told by God to **love** his wife
--EACH has a command from God to obey
2-**Subjection** of the woman--"ranking under" (Not by tyranny)
--**Commanded** by God (5:22)
--Gained by the man's **LOVE**

Rather — By husband's EXAMPLE

Never gained by FORCE or by DEMAND !
Woman responds to what the man IS by voluntary submission
Don't drive or demand — but DRAW her to her proper role.

3-The Christian wife who can trust her husband will gladly submit to his decisions, and he will try to lead in a loving & considerate way. His attitude should be like that which is expressed in this old couplet:

Dr. David Schmidt

"Once my sweetheart, now my wife;
Once my wife, always my sweetheart."

II.-THE PATTERNS --- (Eph. 5:25b-33a): TWOFOLD

LOOKING UNTO JESUS

A.-The Master's Love For His Bride (5:25b-27):

1-Love in the PAST

--He DIED for the Church — On Calvary
-5:25b
--Sacrificial giving of Himself
--Luke 19:10--"For the Son of Man is come to seek & to save that which is lost"
--"The best measuring cup for love is SACRIFICE" (Marlene Dietrich)
--Husband is to learn of love from Christ's example; LOVE IS SACRIFICIAL
--Husband needs to be "IN GOD'S WORD" to learn of Christ !

2-Love in the PRESENT

-5:26
--This is Christ's present, continuous CLEANSING of the Church thru HIS WORD
--Message to the husband is that a wife needs the encouragement of a husband's "good word"---- CONTINUOUSLY ! YES, INDEED
** She left an education to marry him
** She left a career to marry him
** She left other suitors to marry him
** SHE CHOSE HIM when he asked her to marry
** THEREFORE, his word of constant reassurance is needed that she is needed, wanted & appreciated. SHE NEEDS THIS !!

TRY IT!

NB
--Men gain satisfaction thru their careers
--Women gain satisfaction thru their husbands
** In HIS children
** In HIS home
** In HIS promotions
** In HIS development
** Her glory is in HER MAN

NB
--And a wife needs her husband's constant word that she is a vital part of his accomplishments
--LORD BYRON--
"Man's love is of a man's life a thing apart:
'Tis woman's whole existence."

True
--So, the husband needs to learn the pattern of CARE EXPRESSED from Christ's constant ministry to His Bride----and then practice the pattern

3-Love in the FUTURE

-5:27

--Speaks of **Presentation** in heaven of a **PERFECT BRIDE** ** All washed, starched & ironed
** No moral stain or wrinkle
** Holy & without blemish

--Christ's love for His Bride indicates a love that **expects progress** in purity & perfection, AND THEN **HELPS** that progress.

--Husbands can learn to have not only this **HIGH EXPECTATION** for their wife

** --Husbands can learn also TO **HELP** those high expectations to come to pass, not merely to complain at any lack or failure

--All of us **respond to encouragement**

PERTINENT QUESTION! --**BUT**, do we husbands **express** our love **by encouraging** our wives ???

--Warning ** All people have **limitations**
** Be not only **HELPFUL**, but also **REASONABLE** in those expectation levels concerning "your beloved"

NB

B.-The Man's Love For His Body (5:28-33a):

1-"**SO**" = "**In like manner**"
--As love is true of Christ, it ought to characterize us as husbands also

2-"**LOVE**" --Twice in 5:25
--**Three** in 5:28
--Once in 5:33
--That is the **KEY** to a husbandly success story --**LOVE**

6 useages of "LOVE"

3-Eph. 5:28-33a

4-Principles --A man **doesn't hate** or **hurt** his own flesh
--A man, rather "nourisheth & cherisheth it"
--A real **TENDER, LOVING CARE**

5-QUESTION: --**What** does that have to do with the man-wife marriage relationship?

6-ANSWER: --**EVERYTHING!!!** Because in marriage a man ABANDONS (leaves) his father & mother & "shall be joined" to his wife
--They twain become "**ONE FLESH**" PROCESS OF "BECOMING."

LEAVE
CLEAVE
WEAVE

--Therefore when a man loves his wife, he is showing **utmost concern for himself** since she & he are **ONE**

--5:33a
--That is an expression of the MARRIAGE **UNION**, a **ONENESS**

7-"Untutored selfishness can **wreck** a man's chances for happiness as well as those of the ones he holds most dear."

8-**LOVE** of & for the wife is **the pattern** for the husband
--Not to **BLAME** the wife
** Gen. 3:8-12 --"The woman Thou gavest me"
--Passing the buck
** Bill Liner --"If **you** would really live for the Lord as an example to **me**, I could live as I ought & not stumble."
--No woman ought to be expected to "**SET THE PACE**". That is **a man's responsibility**!

Let's be men enough to face up to it!

-Not to DISCARD the wife
** Esther 1 describes Vashti's deposing & replacement as queen
** Vashti discarded because she displeased Ahasuerus when he was drunk
** Serial polygamy is to be expected of the UNSAVED
** Don't discard a wife; restore her thru husbandly love

-Not to be UNFORGIVING toward the wife
- Hosea the prophet & Gomer
** She was a harlot & so a representative of Israel as a spiritually adulterous people
** Loved & cared for by Hosea
** Unfaithfulness of Gomer in going after lovers
** Not abandoned by Hosea
** Not unforgiven by Hosea
** SOUGHT OUT, though it was SHE that had SINNED
** Picture of the seeking of Agape Love that forgives & restores

-Why this unmitigated love toward the wife? ! YES!!
NB → *--Because she is PART OF ME, since we are ONE

9-ILLUS --One man I heard about was an expert at fostering this unity of feeling. His wife was in the kitchen one evening; he was working on the lawn when friends pulled into the driveway. They looked at the family car & said, "Who smashed your fender, Jack?"

Remember It's You I Love, NOT THE CAR.

Jack leaned on the lawn mower while his wife stood still, her hands in the dishwater. "Well", she heard him say, "it was this way: The other night I backed the car into the garage carelessly. I knew it was too close to the doorjamb, but I didn't move it. Next morning when **Jean** drove out she almost took the jamb with her. I GUESS WE BOTH SMASHED THAT FENDER."

C.-The Two Patterns Reviewed:

1-The Master's Love for the BRIDE — THE LORD — Master
--Supernatural pattern of love
--I can't do that in the flesh
--But then, I'm not expected to
--But I can LET HIM LOVE thru me

2-The Man's Love for his BODY — THE HUSBAND — Man
--Natural pattern of love
--Just plain common sense
** What helps her, helps me
** What hurts her, hurts me
--Because we are ONE in our marriage

3-Therefore, I'll seek to make AGAPE LOVE my pattern of marital relationships — Only those who live under authority are fit to wield authority

III.-THE PRODUCT---(Eph. 5:33b):

A.-The Reverence:

1-5:33b--An exhortation to the wife
--ALSO an expectation of what the PRODUCT will be of the husband's loving her

2-DEF.--Greek word φοβεω
=We get the English word PHOBIA from this root

== R.V. "fear"
=="To treat with reverential obedience"

3-SO--A wife's phobia should be to please her husband, to encourage him & to cooperate with him
--HE occupies her mind!
--HE is her joy!
--Without such "reverence" for her husband, a wife may be goodly, but she cannot be GODLY.

4-BOOTHE TARKINGTON--"An ideal wife is any woman who has an ideal husband."

B.-The Result Of The Man's Love:

1-You see, I trust, that a woman's RESPONSE of reverence is to the EXPRESSION of love by her husband
2-Woman is the RESPONDER — to husband's love
Man is the CONTROLLER — BY HIS LOVE
3-ILLUS--Thermometer / Thermostat
4-What a christian husband desires in the way of a happy, harmonious relationship with his wife HE CAN GET.... if he follows GOD'S FORMULA for "The Key To Husbandly Success"
5-That KEY is "Husbands, love your wives" — That's it

C.-The Reflection Of Christ's Relation To The Church:

1-Our passage states that human marriage is designed as an apt illustration of the intimacy and harmony of the relationship of Christ and His Bride, the church
2-5:32
3-Others will judge Christ and His Church by the harmony they see in our homes
4-Divine Pattern--Man is to LOVE his wife
--Woman is to SUBMIT and to REVERENCE her husband
--That will be a good testimony for Christ
5-MATTHEW HENRY on Gen. 2:21-22: "The woman was made of a rib out of the side of Adam; not made out of his head to top him, not out of his feet to be trampled upon by him, but out of his side to be equal with him, under his arm to be protected, and near his heart to be beloved.

Adam lost a rib, and without any diminuition to his strength or comeliness; for, doubtless, the flesh was closed without a scar, but, in lieu thereof, he had a help meet for him, which abundantly made up his losss: what God takes away from His people, He will, some way or other, restore with advantage.

In this (as in many other things), Adam was a figure of Him that was to come; for, out of the side of Christ, the second Adam, His spouse the Church was formed, when He slept the sleep, the deep sleep, of death upon the cross; in order to which, His side was opened, and there came out blood and water, blood to purchase His Church, and water to purify it to Himself."

CONCL: A.-Recapitulation:

1-The PRECEPT---Agape LOVE continuously
2-The PATTERNS-The Master's love---For the Church (1)
--The Man's love------For himself (2)
3-The PRODUCT-----Reverence from the wife
— that's worth working for!

B.-Reinforcement:

1-ILLUS--A great character was that man of storm & thunder, **ANDREW JACKSON.** Perhaps no man in American history ever received so much adulation & so much **execration** & **malediction.** When at length he retired to the Hermitage, near Nashville, to end his days, he had back of him the memory of the great **victory** over Wellington's veterans at New Orleans & his **2 terms** as **President** of the U.S. Yet, in those sunset days at the Hermitage, these were not the things of which he was thinking, nor were they the things which brought him **comfort** and consolation.

Visitors at the Hermitage who entered his room relate how they would find the **old man** sitting before the fire, in one hand his **Bible** & in the other hand **a miniature** of **his beloved Rachael.** On her tomb, near the Hermitage one can read the inscription Jackson composed, his beautiful **tribute** to the companion of 35 years: "Here lie the remains of Mrs. Rachael Jackson, wife of President Jackson, who died the 22nd of December, 1828. Age 61 years. Her face was fair, her person pleasing, her temper amiable, her heart kind. A being so gentle & so virtuous, slander might wound, but could not dishonor. Even death, when he bore her from the arms of her husband, could but transport her to the bosom of her God."

What the old warrior **took comfort in** was not the huzzas of the multitude, the marvelous victory at New Orleans, nor the recollections of 8 years of absolute power at Washington, BUT **RATHER THE AFFECTIONS AND DEVOTIONS OF HIS BELOVED RACHAEL!** In the realm of the heart, not in the realm of "things possessed" he found abiding satisfaction.

2-Who can doubt that what made Rachael Jackson's affection & devotion so boundless **toward Andrew** was **HIS LOVE FOR HER**

3-**Men**----christian men-----**HUSBANDS**....the **climate** of **our homes** is **up to us** as christian husbands

4-God says: "**Husbands, love** your wives" (5:25)

5-**HOW ??** --"Because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us" (Rom. 5:5) — as you yourself grow in God's grace

6-Word to the **UNSAVED**

--You can't **give** this kind of "agape" love
--You can't **have** this kind of a marriage
--Your **FIRST NEED** is Jesus Christ as Savior
--Why not get it settled **TODAY** !!

It's not only a "FIRST STEP" to a happy home — It's Essential!!

Camp of the Nations - 7/27/93
Newcastle, SA, 6/27/93
Sandton Bible Ch., S.A. 6/14/93
Hilltop Baptist Ch., 10/8/89
Rapids Bible Ch., 8/89
Pikeville, Ky - 5/18/86
Grethel Bapt. Ch, KY - 5/24/94

Westbrae 1/25/70 ② "It's Just Like His Great Love" # 70
Calvary Columbus 6/1/75 ① "Why Should He Love Me So?" #90
Bible Center Ch, Charleston ③ "Oh, How I Love Jesus" # 211 483
Lebanon Valley Bible Ch, PA - 3/20/79
Cambria, CA, 1st Bapt. Ch. 6/5/79
Hartstone - 7/4/79
Forest View Bible Ch., TN - 2/15/82
Beckley Reg. Bapt. Ch. 4/ /82
Grace Gospel Ch., Daniels, WV. 5/24/82
W. River Rd. Bapt. Ch., Mpls. 6/22/82
Lower Falls Bapt. Ch, WV - 11/28/82
Lookout Bapt. Ch, 9/18/83
Maple Valley Bapt. Ch - 10/5/83
1st Baptist Ch., Vintondale, PA - 3/12/84
Spencer Baptist Temple - WV - 6/10/84
Colchester Bible Bapt. Ch. CN - 7/30/85
OK BC - 11/24/85

NO OTHER WAY !

Auckland - 2/29/95
Henrietta, NY - 6/4/02
Bible Center - 2/16/11

"CHILDREN, OBEY YOUR PARENTS" Eph. 6:1-3 Read (1)
Read Jer. 35:1-19
Eccles. 12:1; Prov. 6:20

INTRO: A.-This Matter Of Authority:

1-A young man complained sorely at having to obey the commands of a man under whom he worked. He needed the money badly & a job was a job, but he did not like to be told what to do. The person to whom he spoke listened sympathetically till he said, "HE JUST TAKES ADVANTAGE OF HIS AUTHORITY to order me around & I don't like it a bit!"

His listener then asked him a potent question, "What good is authority if it does not give the one who has it the advantage over others that he may tell them what to do for the good of all concerned?" THAT gave him something to think about.

2-YOUNG PEOPLE often stumble at authority. One very small boy reasoned thus with his mother. Without rancor in his tone, just betraying honest bewilderment, he said, "MOTHER, I DON'T WANT TO DO WHAT YOU SAY. God gave ME a head, & I want to use it."

BUT it was God, not mother, who commanded: "CHILDREN OBEY YOUR PARENTS IN THE LORD, FOR THIS IS RIGHT."
It is God who is offended if the child refuses to obey.

B.-Areas Of Authority:

1-Love God--Because of His POSITION in the universe
--Because of His CHARACTER of love & justice
2-Honor Rulers--Because of their POSITION of leadership
--Because of their CHARACTER as honorable men
--2nd reason isn't always true, is it?
3-Obey Employers--Because of POSITION of oversight
--Because of CHARACTER as fair men
4-Obey Pastors--Because of their POSITION of respons.
--Because of their CHARACTER as godly men — EXAMPLE + INSTRUCTION
"for their works' sake" 1Th. 5:13
5-Honor Parents--Because of their POSITION as protectors & providers
--Because of their CHARACTER of loving concern
--Ephesians 6:1-3 READ IT!

C.-Our Message--"Children, Obey Your Parents:

1-Outline--DEPORTMENT Of Children (Eph. 6:1-3)
--DEVELOPMENT Of Children (Lk. 2:52)
2-PROP--Know God's Word on this neglected subject
--Seek Divine aid as parents & as children
--Arrest the trends of our day--2 Tim. 3:2--"For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents..."
--Be called back to a Biblical emphasis in our homes
3-Clarification on "CHILDREN"
--Gk Ta TEKVa == "Those born into a family"

--How long are we "CHILDREN" ?? ??
** Until 13, 18 or 21 ??
** Until marriage & leaving home ??
NEVER CEASE to be our parents children, & their power over us never ceases, though it comes to be shared with a husband or wife

I.-THE DEPORTMENT OF CHILDREN (Eph. 6:1-3):

Obedience while dependent
Honor all their lives

A.-The First Command--OBEDIENCE: (6:1)

1-Rule of Obedience--Gk=="Be always obeying"(present tense)
IMPERATIVE MOOD
--Lit. "Readiness to hearken under to one";
"TO HEAR UNDER AUTHORITY" — What you DO
--Col. 3:20 adds "in all things"
--Pr. 1:8--"My son, hear the instruction of thy father, & forsake not the law of thy mother:"
GOOD Q!
--CHAFER--"Where may such a christian parent expect a child to learn obedience to God if parental discipline has been neglected?" (EPHESIANS--P. 160)
*--Under the LAW parents stood in the place of GOD. No other testimony than theirs was necessary to convict a son of disobedience. The PENALTY WAS DEATH by stoning for disobedience to parents (Deut. 21:18-21)
--Obedience is a spiritual exercise for a child toward BOTH the father & the mother
NB --Disobedience to parents is a major step toward disobedience to God.
--So... THE RULE is "Children, Obey your parents"
+ parents are to enforce obedience

2-The Realm of obedience
--"In the Lord"
** Frequent phrase in Prison Epistles
** Not connected with "Parents", as if children ought only to obey if their parents are saved
** But connected with "Obey", for obedience is expected "in the Lord" whether parents are saved or not
*-Obedience "as unto Christ" is the duty of the christian child
--TOM WESTWOOD--"As a christian youth your bounden duty is to obey your parents, unless your Lord in heaven should make a more important call upon your young life & you must be very sure that call comes from Him." (P. 56)
No holidays
No vacations
from obedience
Right NOW!

3-The Reason for obedience
--"For this is RIGHT"
a *--RIGHT in the NATURAL SENSE
* Right by the fundamental laws of God, for order is God's pattern in the seasons, the heavens, the animal & vegetable kingdoms, the church, the state and the home.
* Right as recognized by all nations, races & ages
b *-RIGHT in the SPIRITUAL Sense
** Right as the "fitting" & "righteous" thing to do according to God's laws

(3)

** Right as sanctioned in God's Word in BOTH the O.T. and the N.T.

--Right whether parents ask or expect such obedience or not

--Col. 3:20 says: "for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord."

This is GOD'S ORDER

What your ATTITUDE is — How you do what you do.

B.-The Second Command---HONORING (6:2):

IMPERATIVE MOOD

1-The Rule of Honoring τιμάω

--Def. =="To estimate; to fix a value upon"

--Deals with attitude toward parents; VALUABLE

--WUEST --"To honor someone, therefore, is to evaluate that person accurately & honestly, & treat him with deference, respect, reverence, kindness, courtesy & obedience which his station in life or his character demands."

--Gk== "Be always honoring" — Present tense!

2-So fundamental a concept is this to human life under God that God wrote it into (1) of the TEN Commandments (Ex. 20:12)

3-This O.T. truth is re-enunciated clearly in the N.T.

- 3 times by Jesus (Mt. 15:4; 19:19; Mk. 7:10)
- 2 times by Paul (Eph. 6:2; Col. 3:20)

4-The Reach of this honoring--"Thy father And thy mother" BOTH!

6:20--"My son, keep thy ...'s commandment, & forsake ...e law of thy mother" ...outs the parents on the ...o be WORTHY of their child ...obedience

5- ...s Cabin Boy ...ment with promise" ...ALOGUE "with promise"

...rts of the WHOLE LAW ... or husbands, but to ...

...ther will know!

--ILLUS--Child playing with a butcher knife. Do you wrestle it from his hands? NO for either he or you may get hurt in the process. Rather, you present him an alternative ---a rosy apple to divert his attention & the harmful knife will be dropped immediately.

--THE PROMISE of a reward is an incentive to good behavior

CABIN BOY Ep. 6:1;

During the Spanish-American War, a cabin boy was brought before Admiral Dewey for discipline. The boy had disobeyed an order not to dive overboard to recover his jacket, which had fallen into the water.

The Admiral asked the boy to explain. With difficulty, the boy said his jacket contained a picture of his dead mother, and that recovering it was more important to him than an officer's order.

The Admiral decided that this particular disobedience did not show a disrespect for the Navy or for his country. "A lad who thinks so much of his mother will never disgrace his country's flag," said the Admiral.

C.-The Consequences of Obedience & Honoring (Eph. 6:3):

1-Dual consequences of well-being: Gk εὖ = "Well-being" Prosperity?

--SPIRITUALLY--"that it may be well with thee" BEFORE GOD

--PHYSICALLY--"and thou mayest live long on the earth"

2-Prov. 10:27--"The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened."

3-Ps.55:23b--"...bloody & deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in Thee."

4-Such a consequence of obedience & honoring of parents is still open to children in our day--THE PRINCIPLE IS ETERNAL

5 Questions - Will it "show" if you follow these commands? (3)
- Will it really profit you as a "child" of your parents? (4)

6 Answer -- Prov. 20:11 -- "Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure & whether it be right"

NB 7 May God grant us TO HAVE & TO BE this kind of children !!

8 ILLUS in contrast --- ABSALOM
- --Royal descent thru David & Maacah, daughter of King of Geshur
- --Gifted with remarkable physical beauty ("no blemish in him") so that his commanding presence & graces made him a conspicuous figure with his long, flowing tresses.
- --Possessed a charm of eloquence & persuasiveness so as to win the hearts of all Israel
- * --BUT he had a BLACK HEART & a traitorous nature. He murdered his own brother & conspired against his father to usurp the throne
- --He came to an untimely end as Joab learned he had caught his hair in a low-hanging limb & Joab murdered him
- --ABSALOM started his sad career by breaking over the traces of parental authority
- --Cast on the rubbish heap of his own ungovernable self-will & met as tragic an end as we could imagine

9 HOW DIFFERENT it was with Great David's GREATER SON, JESUS, who said: "I do always those things that please the Father". (Jn. 8:29)

D.-The Conflict Occasion: (PARENTS)

The next important QUESTION is, "What if someone in authority asks me to do something that I know is contrary to the Word of God."

III SIX BASIC QUESTIONS we must ask ourselves in order to insure that by refusing to do it we will suffer for the Lord's sake and not for our own sake.

1. Have our attitudes been Christ-like toward those in authority?
2. Have we conscientiously fulfilled all previous responsibilities assigned to us?
3. Have we discerned what our authority's basic intentions are?
4. Have we tried to design a creative alternative which will reach their goal without violating Scripture?
5. Have we appealed to them in the same spirit as Daniel when he was commanded to eat meat & drink wine?
6. Have we given God TIME to change their minds?

II JESUS became SUBJECT to His parents, and God expects a similar obedience from children and young people today.

Mary, His Virgin mother
Joseph, His legal Father

(5)

II.-THE DEVELOPMENT OF CHILDREN:

"And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature and in favor with God and man."

A.-Areas of Development: (Lk. 2:52)

1-"Increased in wisdom"==MENTAL development

--Many expect too little of children.

--Tremendous potential with kids

--Early development; HALF of all they'll ever know is already learned by age of FIVE

--Schooling is important!

--Set goals: *HIGH enough to challenge

*REALISTIC enough not to frustrate.

--This increase in intellectual development is seen in the story of LITTLE MARY, who was visiting her grandmother in the country. Walking in the garden, Mary chanced to see a PEACOCK, a bird she's never seen before.

After gazing in silent admiration, she ran into the house & cried out: "Oh Granny, come see"! ONE OF YOUR CHICKENS IS IN BLOOM."

2-"Increased in stature"==PHYSICAL development

--I believe Jesus was a wonderful specimen of manhood.

--So ought our children to be physically strong.

--Not necessarily a CHARLES ATLAS or an EILEEN FEATHER, but healthy, robust & well-developed

--They need body-building chores to help in this

**--WORK will help in their total development!!

3-"Increased...in favor with...man"==SOCIAL development

--No child or adult is an "island"

--No one lives unto themselves alone

--We need one another — Become INVOLVED!

--Orientation to our community is part of our maturing socially

--ILLUS --The father took his 5 year old son to a Nursery school to be enrolled, & the teacher brot out a long form & started asking questions. "Does the boy have any older brothers?" she asked. "NO" "Any younger brothers?" "NO". "Younger sisters?" "NO". "Older sisters?" "No"

Young Johnny, who had been more & more unhappy looking during this dialogue, finally burst out wistfully, "BUT I'VE GOT FRIENDS"

--The "loner" is always lonely

--The one who moves among people well is most helped & most helpful to others

--NOT to be gained at the expense

** Of personal purity

** Of worldly amusements

** Of damaging habits

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR"

4-"Increased...in favor with God" = SPIRITUAL development

* --MOST IMPORTANT area
--Dealing here with eternal values & spiritual needs in the life
--ROY A. BREHM--"Obviously the child"s CHRISTIAN EXPERIENCE begins with the acceptance of the Lord Jesus Christ as personal Savior. Although he may be a good child, say his prayers, read his Bible, attend S.S. & church, & always obey his parents, he still needs the Savior."

Be sure he/she is saved!

--Begin early
** Read the Word to children
** Regular in S.S. and church
** Children's classes
** D.V.B.S.
** Give them the OPPORTUNITY to trust Jesus at an early age !

Addressed to Children + Y.P.

--EXAMPLE--Timothy
2 Tim. 1:5; 3:14-15
--Christ in the heart is the cornerstone of a happy, harmonious home and personal life
--BE SURE you have made this decision!!

PARENTAL PATTERN

B.-Attestation To Development Spiritually:

1-What is there in your life to ATTEST, TO PROVE the reality of your christian profession ??

2-Questions to ask: (and Answer)
--Do I evidence a changed life?
--Do I desire to grow in God's grace?
--Do I have an appetite for God's Word?
--Do I have a concern for the lost?
--Do I seek the fellowship of the saved?
--Am I repelled by a world-oriented life?
--Do I find Jesus Christ PRECIOUS to my heart?

Salv. that's genuine will SHOW!

* 3-PERFECTION can't be delivered by children...or adults

YES! 4-But our lives should show development from where we were when we professed salvation!!!! PROGRESS...!!!

C.-Attitudes Toward Development In Children: (Addressed to ADULTS)

1-Children are PEOPLE
--They'll not be all just "alike"
--Expect some individuality
--Recognize different endowments in them
--Accept them "AS IS", and not as you'd like them to be

2-Children will have DOUBTS...PROBLEMS...even REBELLION
--That is "normal"
==So, don't be surprized by their doubts or problems
--They have to face things FOR THEMSELVES
--They are stretching to find themselves and their faith
--Don't get SHOCKED at Y. P.'s questions !!
--Keep the lines of communication OPEN !!
--Answers and convictions come out of this process.

BOOKMARK & READ NOLEAR" ®

3-Development means **DECISIONS**
--Some right ones
--Some wrong ones
--They **learn by** BOTH — TRUE!
--Let them have the privilege of **FAILING** as well as **succeeding**.
--Evidence that you TRUST your children & they will strive to be trustworthy!!
--Help them stretch & grow while you keep your steadying hand on their lives.

CONCLUSION:

A.-Four Great Truths For Children:

1-Obedience and honor must have **a spiritual basis.**

You cannot speak of having a good relationship to Christ if you do not have one with your parents.

2-Obedience and honor are **commanded**

The present tense verbs indicate no holidays or vacations from an attitude of obedicence

3-Obedience and honor are **related to God's system of order** in the family.

Jesus gave us the perfect example in this. If God in human form was obedient to His parents, certainly we should also be.

4-Obedience and honor **carries a promise.**

A sense of well-being and spiritual prosperity can & will be yours as you do the will of God by rendering obedience to your parents. God desires you good & your best in every area of life, and He will bring such blessing to those who obey His ommandments.

B.-Decision:

1-ILLUS:-A young woman lived under very discordant conditions at her home. She was **dissatisfied**, and her **discontent** mas manifest in her face, her manner, and the tone of her voice. Trifles irritated her, & had it been possible, she would gladly have traveled to the end of the earth to **get away** from her disagreeable environment.

THEN she came to know Christ as Savior and to grow in Him. Some time after, a friend met her & saw in her smiling face that **A CHANGE** had taken place.

"**How** are things **at home?**" she inquired.

"JUST **THE SAME**" was the reply, "but since I was saved, **I AM DIFFERENT.**"

2-Question::: ARE **YOU** DIFFERENT? Decision is necessary.

2/22/70--Westbrae
6/22/75--Calvary, Columbus
2/14/79--Bible Center Church, Charleston
7/5/79--Hartstone Family Camp
2/16/82--Forest View Bible Ch., J.C., TN
4/21/82--Beckley Regular Baptist Ch.
5/26/82--Grace Gospel Ch, Daniels, W.V
6/23/82--WEst River Rd. Bapt., Minneapolis
3/14/84--First Baptist Ch., Vintondale, PA
6/13/84-Spencer ~~Baptist~~ Temple, WV
1/12/85-O.K.B.C.
5/21/86-Pikeville Ky
8/10/89-Rapids Bible Ch, NY. (Lockport)
7/28/93-Camp of the Nations, PA.
4/14/99-Fiji
6/5/02-Henrietta Bapt. Ch, NY
2/23/11-Bible Center Ch.

#223 - Praise Him, Praise Him
34 - Savior, Like A Shepherd Lead Us
454 - Jesus Loves Me

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

INTRO: **A.-The Christian Father:**

1-"**FATHER**"--What a great word
--What a great **meaning** ("Nearest male ancestor; he who begets a child" New Century Dictionary)

2-To every serious man who is a father, there comes the question: "**HOW** can I be the **BEST** Father?"

3-Dr. Payson, a generation ago gave fathers an exhortation:

"What if God should place in your hand **a diamond**, & tell you to **inscribe on it** a sentence which should be **read at the last day**, & shown there as **an index** of your own thoughts and feelings? What **care**, what **caution** would you exercise in the selection! Now, this is **what God has done**. He has placed before you the **immortal minds** of your children more imperishable than the diamond; on which you are about **to inscribe** every day and every hour by your instructions by your spirit, or by your example, something which will remain and be **exhibited for** or **against** you at the Judgment Day."

4-Problem that confronts us is that there have been many **GOOD MEN** who have been **BAD PARENTS**
- Eli
- Samuel
- David

5-Most of us want to **avoid** being **BAD FATHERS**....
.....**BUT HOW ??**

B.-God's Deputy For Child-Rearing: ("And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture & admonition of the Lord.")

1-It is **DAD**------Eph. 6:4
2-Outline--The Father's PRINCIPLE
--The Father's PROVISIONS
--The Father's PRACTICES (NEXT MESSAGE)
3-**PROP**--To see **WHAT** needs to be our role & resp.
--To see **HOW** to fulfill God's expectations
*--To **resolve** to be **ACTIVE** as "**God's Deputy** For Child-Rearing"

I.-THE FATHER'S PRINCIPLE (Eph. 6:4):

A.-Personally: ("And ye Fathers...")

1-Term of **RELATIONSHIP**, & so a **precious concept** & should be an **honored position**

2-**HEAD**--Of his wife
--Of his home
--Of his children
--And **so RESPONSIBLE** as God's Deputy
*--Not necessary **to do** all the training of his children for God, but **to see** that it is **done**
--Ultimately the **father is responsible** and he **cannot delegate that** sense of his duty before God to his wife, to the S.S. or to the Church
--Intimate linkage of Eph. **6:1-3** with **6:4**, for they are inter-related responsibilities

(According to GOD'S ORDER)

NB

"NOTEAR" ®

3-In God's sight the Father is "THE MAN" held accountable
4-EXPOSITORS--"The parental duty is set forth in terms of the FATHER'S obligation without particular mention of the mother's, not because the children are of a maturer age, but simply because the father is the ruler in the house...the mother's rule and responsibility being subordinate to his & represented by his." (Ephesians, in loc, P. 376) Hers is a delegated & derived authority from her husband.

B.-Negatively: ("..provoke not your children to wrath...")
1-"PROVOKE NOT"==Gk.-"STOP PROVOKING"
--"To irritate, To throw into a passion"
*This is the Father's danger; OVERREACTING
*Mother's problem, generally, is OVER-INDULGENCE
--Same admonition in Eph. 6:4 & Col. 3:21
2-Sense is--Don't uniformly confront your children with a tirade, a frown, or a menacing look
--Such an attitude breaks the spirit
--Such an attitude robs of the motive of obedience; THE DESIRE TO PLEASE
--And, discouragement is sure to set in
--But consistency will not produce discouragement, but emulation
3-USE your power as a parent, but don't ABUSE it
4-So admonish & instruct your children as to gain OBEDIENCE, & not WRATH for a response
5-Especially, do not deal with children in ANGER or in PASSION— COOL DOWN FIRST —+then take action
6-PRIDHAM--"...the chief virtue of the christian parent (father) here is made to consist of a judicious self-restraint" (P. 304)

C.-Positively: ("..but bring them up in the nurture & admonition..")
1-"Bringing home the bacon" does not discharge a father's responsibilities
2-Also to "BRING THEM UP IN THE NURTURE..."
--Nurture == DISCIPLINE"
--Instruction for body, mind & spirit
--Well-rounded training is essential
--Today's children are much-instructed, but they are little-disciplined
--Upbringing that produces RESPONSIBILITY and BALANCE
--Deut. 6:6-9
3-"AND THE ADMONITION"==Compassionate correction"
=="Training by a word"
--Children are not to be PROVOKED
--But they are to be CORRECTED
--Not so it takes a knock-down, drag-out fight to make the point
--But with a LOOK
--Ps. 32:8--"I will instruct thee & teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye."
--ILLUS--Some years ago I was in a

True
NB
Don't discourage your children; Rather...
PHYSICAL
INSTRUCTIONAL
Read it together

home & engaged in a conversation with a Pastor. There were other people standing around, who were also talking. I noticed this Pastor watching his little daughter. I forget what she was about to do, but, I do remember that it wasn't anything other than what a small child would do out of curiosity, such as touching some article.

The little girl looked at her father questioningly. He merely shook his head negatively. Almost instantaneously she was at his side with her chubby arms wrapped around his legs in a love-hug. Such godly parental training as produces loving obedience is seldom seen now days.

4-See then--NEGATIVELY--"Provoke not"
--Positively--"But bring them up in the nurture & admonition..."
--and--

D.-Eternally: ("...of the Lord.")
1-This centers on a TIMELESS STANDARD of righteousness:
--Not the fads of the moment
--Not the standards of the world
--Not the fashions of the crowd
--BUT as we relate our children to our Lord and His truth
--Inculcation of "THE FATHER'S PRINCIPLES"
2-ETERNAL & CHANGELESS standard of what is right is to control
3-In fact, the standard of conscience for both child & parent is THE LORD, for both are before Him as their Master, because a christian is "not his own."
4-NORMAN B. HARRISON:--"If ever I feel the need of being a christian, it is when I think of my children & my responsibility to them." (Ephesians, P. 143)

II.-THE FATHER'S PROVISIONS:

A.-Materially:
1-1 Tim. 5:8--"But if any provide not for his own, & specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, & is worse than an infidel."
2-Even an unbeliever will perform this duty as his resp.
3-Certainly the christian ought to provide sufficiently for his family----EVEN IF HE HAS TO LIMIT ITS SIZE TO DO SO.
4-This is a MAN'S job, just as the home is the woman's place
5-2 Cor. 12:14b--"...for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children"
6-Clear words on MATERIAL support

B.-Educationally:
1-Prov. 22:6--"Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it."
2-Knowledge is a WHOLE & INTEGRATED as truth
3-We may separate into--Sacred & secular
--Spiritual & physical
*--But God does not!

4-This task--More than teaching
--Includes instruction, example, discipline and much love
--Training is, remember, a PROCESS—Takes Time
Line upon line Precept upon precept,
5-PRINCIPLE is clear--Not that he'll return to what he has been taught
--But that he'll "not depart from it"
6-HOW is this to be done???????
7-Isa. 38:18-19--"For the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth. The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: the father to the children shall make known thy truth."

READ!

EDUCATION IS FATHER'S RESPONSIBILITY

Some people hold the strange view that children should not be influenced toward Christianity, but left without religious training. We, therefore, have schools that are plainly infidelic, where the story of God's love, as shown in the life and death of His Son, is studiously avoided. Yes, we have even Protestant schools where the Bible is almost entirely omitted. The argument is that children should be left unbiased until they reach years of discretion.

The poet Coleridge once wrote: "I have a friend who holds these views, and I asked him to come and admire my garden."

"How can I?" he replied, "for I see that it is all overgrown with weeds."

"That" I answered, "is because it has not yet come to years of discretion, and I did not think it right to prejudice it in favour of strawberries and roses."

We must not forget the distinct track of the educational training—*the way in which the child should go*. The more early the training, the more easy the work, and the more encouraging the results. Our character largely takes the form of that mould into which our early years were cast. Much in after-life, both good and evil, may be traced back to the seeds sown in our earliest days. It is a simple matter of experience that what is early learned, is most firmly retained. We should therefore take advantage of the pliability of youth, just as the gardener begins to graft at the first rising of the sap in the spring.

In the matter of educating our children, we can begin our work too late, but we can scarcely begin it too soon. If our children are too young to teach to read, they cannot be too young to teach to obey. And obedience is one of the first lessons of true education.

Egypt
Gerar
Hagar

ALTAR

WORSHIP OF JEHOVAH

But the beauty of [illegible] seen in his home life. We dearly loved to have him all to ourselves. Nobody knew as well as we children, what a fine, magnificent character he was. When we at once thought of Father, & if we had any suspicion that the course of conduct we contemplated would not be pleasing to him, we at once abandoned all idea of following it."

AMEN

5-Children need an example to IMITATE:
--3 % of a child's sense impressions come thru touch, taste & smell
--12 % of a child's sense impressions come thru hearing
--85% of a child's sense impressions come thru his sense of SIGHT..
--Thus, the power of a HOLY EXAMPLE
--1 Cor. 11:1--"Be ye followers of me, even as I am also of Christ."

Some parents will spend anything on their kids except TIME.

EXAMPLE IS THE FATHER'S RESPONSIBILITY though the mother reinforces his words & ways (diligently)

D.-In Discipline:
1-Prov. 13:24--"He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes."
--Lack of love leads to lack of chastening for wrong

Illus. Laura reading book instead of doing the dishes. Lou repeatedly calling — Laura repeatedly delaying. I called out. "LAURA, NOW!" + she come running. Lou asked "WHY?". Laura said, "When Dad speaks, he means it + so I come running!"

- Expression of love **demands discipline**
- "betimes" = "DILIGENTLY"
- **Love** & **discipline** go together
- It is **not love** that withholds discipline
- ---but **sentimentality**!! — "Old Softie"

(5)

2-Prov. 22:15--"Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him."

- Moral character of a **fallen nature** shows itself **EARLY**!!
- Discipline is **essential** in molding & shaping of lives entrusted to us
- Use of the **ROD** is not "old-fashioned" or "barbaric"...
  - ...IT IS **COMMANDED**!!!
- "A good father, finding his son on the **wrong track**, will provide switching facilities."

*********HOW** ??
*********Not** as a **last resort**, but...
** As a **FIRST RESPONSE**!! Get their attention!

3-Prov. 29:15--"The rod and reproof give wisdom; but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame."

- Child's **WILL** TO REBELL must **be broken**
- Breaking their **WILL** without breaking of their **SPIRIT**
- Otherwise the **parents' hearts** will be broken — Pillow stuffed w/ thorns

4-In all of this **DAD** is **provide the lead**

- In material provisions
- In educational development
- In example
- In discipline....and **woe** be to the family where Mom undermines it!!

5

CONCLUSION: One mother who's supportive — ILLUS

Clipping from Ann Landers

A. Progress Of This Message:

1-The Father's **PRINCIPLE**----Eph. 6:4
2-The Father's **PROVISIONS**
- Materially
- Educationally
- In Example
- In discipline

3-Brethren, this is "GOD'S ORDER"!

4-Let's follow the order of God by following the **orders of God** found in Eph. 6:4--"And ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath, but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord."

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

B.-Points Of This Message:

1-God holds the **FATHER** RESPONSIBLE for his children & his home

2-This is a task a father should **welcome** & **cherish**

3-Edgar A. Guest has given some beautiful thoughts on what he considers to be **his REAL JOB** as a **Father:**

"If I don't help by boy, Bud, to grow up right, I'll call myself **a failure**, no matter how much money I make, or how big a reputation I get.

"I have a number of tasks to do, all of which I should like to do well. To be a failure in any one of them would be disappointing; yet I could bear that without wimpering IF I WERE SURE I had not failed the boy. Not so much of me **in the bank**, and more of me and of my best **in the lad**, is what I should like to have show at the end of my career...For me to succeed as a father, **HE MUST SUCCEED.** Unless my boy comes to manhood **fit for the respect** of his fellow men, I shall have been **a FAILURE.** The glory of our handwork lies not in ourselves, but in our children." !

4-**Do You**--See **WHAT** your role as a "Deputy of God" is??

--See **HOW** to fulfill God's expectations of a father ??

Right now — Begin today!

--**RESOLVE** to **be active** as God's Deputy for Child-rearing

** Go home & **talk** to your children about this

** Even **apologize** for previous failures

--Begin by **FACING YOUR** OWN **NEED** of Jesus Christ as your Savior

Do it TODAY!

3/1/70--Westbrae--#324--"Faith Of Our Fathers"
6/29/75--C.Columbus--#328--"Standing On The Promises"
#354--"Living For Jesus"

2/17/82 - Forest View Bible Ch, T.C., TN.
10/16/83 - Lookout Baptist Ch., WV.
11/9/83 - Maple Valley Bapt. Ch. WV.
3/13/84 - 1st Baptist Ch., Vintondale, PA
4/12/84 - Spencer Baptist Temple - W.V.
1/19/86 - O. K. B. C.
5/22/86 - Pikeville, Ky
8/29/93 - Camp of the Nations, PA
6/4/02 - Henrietta Bapt. Ch., NY
2/23/11 - Bible Center Ch

"TRAINING UP YOUR CHILDREN" Eph. 6:1-4; Prov. 22:6

INTRO: "GOD'S PATTERN FOR PARENTHOOD" (1)

A.-The Responsibility:

"God holds parents responsible for the teaching of their children. Different from nature, the human child has a much longer period of immaturity. The baby colt or calf learns to stand on its feet & walk the day it is born. With a child more than a year is required. The newly hatched chick begins to scratch for itself almost at once, but the child is utterly dependent upon its mother for months and months. WHY DID GOD PLAN IT THIS WAY?

"The answer is, to provide a period of training! The child is helpless and only progressively less so in order that the parents may have time to carefully and prayerfully influence the child for God. There is much to learn and God has provided the time in which to learn it."

"That God is concerned about the home conditions of Christians is shown by the inclusion of parental discipline in the qualifications of the office of bishop: "One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)" (1 Tim. 3:4-5)" (William W. Orr, SEVEN RULES FOR A HAPPY CHRISTIAN HOME, Pp. 14-15)

B.-The Reaction:

1-"The trouble with being a parent is that by the time you are experienced, you're usually unemployed."

2-Part of God's Training Program - For the parents; For the children; For the family (ALL)

3-Parents CANNOT TOTALLY DETERMINE the direction their children will go, but parents can play a large part in formulating this destiny:

--ILLUS--A THIEF using his 7 year old son as an accomplice. He boosts his son up to an unlocked window so he can enter & then open a locked door. Together they rob the house and the father is determining the direction his son will go.

--ILLUS--ANOTHER FATHER sits down with his son after dinner with an encyclopedia between them. They explore the possibilities for a science project for school. During their sessions an abiding interest in science is formed. That father, too is determining the direction of his son.

--An arrow can go any direction in which it is aimed, and so can a child

4-Spurgeon-"When a child is old enough to sin knowingly, he is old enough to believe savingly." (Florence R. Kee, "How To Reach Children For Christ")

C.-The Restatement Of Principles:

1-Outline of this study;

I.-REVIEW OF PREVIOUS TWO MESSAGES:

Cover this QUICKLY!

A.-Commands To Children: (Eph. 6:1-3)

1-Command of OBEDIENCE (6:1)
2-Command Of Honoring (6:2)
3-CONSEQUENCES (6:3)
--Spiritually----"Well with thee"
--Physically-----"Live long"

B.-Commands To Fathers: (Eph. 6:4)

1-Personally----"And ye fathers..."
2-Negatively----"...provoke not your children to wrath..."
3-Positively----"...but bring them up in the nurture (=discipline) and admonition (=compassionate correction)..."
4-Eternally-----"...of the Lord."

"The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame."

C.-Father's Provisions: —4 AREAS

1-Materially---------1 Tim. 5:8; 2 Cor. 12:14b
2-Educationally------Prov. 22:6; Isa. 38:18-19
3-In Example---------Gen. 18:19; 1 Cor. 11:1
4-In Discipline------Prov. 13:24; 22:15; 29:15

"Be ye followers of me, even as I am of Christ."

"He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him diligently."

D.-Proposition:

1-NOT to think of ourselves as having "arrived" at PERFECTION PERSONIFIED

2-Rather, to think of ourselves as JOINT LEARNERS of Divine truth & life

II.-THE FATHER'S PRACTICES:

A.-Begin Early:

1-We may begin TOO LATE with our kids, but never "TOO EARLY"
2-Satan begins with the infant in arms.....
...and so must we, if we would "Capture them for Christ"
3-Every vice begins in seed form in the NURSERY, and that is the time & place to begin to reach our children for the Lord
4-Isa. 28:9-10--"Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? Them that are weaned from the milk and drawn from the breasts. For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little and there a little."
5-TRAINING TAKES TIME!
1-A continual process! All their lives...+ OURS!
2-AMAZING how much children can learn at an EARLY AGE!!
6-Remember::: Instruction & training aren't all FORMAL!
7-Dr. G. E. Johnson (Education Thru Play and Games) points out that it takes a human being 1/3 of his life to get ready to live and that most of that 1/3rd is spent in PLAY. Play can thus become an important means of training for life....and we DADS need to have a part in it!!

8-2 Tim. 3:15--"And that **from a child** thou has known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation thru faith which is in Christ Jesus." (3)

9-So.....**BEGIN EARLY!**!

B.-Be With Them: — Invest your time and yourself.

1-**Time Available:**

--168 hours in a week
--40 hours at work
--15 hours of lunch-hour & commuting
--56 hours for sleep (7X8)
--**57** hours left for **DISCRETIONARY USE**
--**HOW** DO WE USE THEM?? — Most Fathers don't plan this time

2-**Exposure** is essential

--Exposure to **YOU**, first of all (You're important!)
--Exposure to **ideas** & **ideals**
--Exposure to **PERSONS** of worth
--Exposure to **places** of note
--Exposure to a **library** of "good stuff"

3-**Take TIME**--To be **WITH** your family

--To **do** things **with** them, and **not** just **FOR** THEM
--To show them and not just "**TELL**" them....
** So that they **SEE** the truth
** And not just **HEAR** it
--Bring **God's Word** to bear on loose habits & self-willed tempers
--Teach them the "**NO-NO's**".....and mean it..!!
...and stick to it!!

4-Roy L. Smith--"We are apt to forget that children **WATCH EXAMPLES** better than they listen to preaching." — Tape Recorders w/ eyes.

5-2 Tim. 2:2--"And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also."

--"An ounce of **example** is worth pounds of **advice**"
--Be willing to **explain** "**W H Y**" you are asking them to do or behave as you require
--Involves developing **OPEN COMMUNICATIONS**
** Let them know you are available
** **Always ready** to **talk**
** Willing to meet the timetable of **their needs** & readiness.

6-ILLUS--

E. Mitchell Hodges tells the story of his meeting a very prosperous businessman. In the course of the conversation the businessman said, "WOULD YOU LIKE TO KNOW WHAT I AM **GIVING MY BOY** FOR CHRISTMAS?"

Hodges said: "YES". The businessman pulled out his wallet and took from it a **piece of paper** with the following written on it:

"To my dear son. I give you **one hour** of **each weekday** and **two hours** of my **Sundays** to be yours, to be used as you want them without interference of any kind."

Hodges thought, "I wonder what that boy will feel and think when on Christmas morning he looks at that slip of paper. If he is the average boy, he will be very much dissatisfied. If he is an unusual boy, he will realize that his father has given him something that he can never repay."

"HOW DID YOU HAPPEN TO REACH THE DECISION to give him that present?" Hodges asked.

His businessman friend said: "One day I was seated in my office & a human derelict came in to see me, and when he mentioned his name I said, "Lad, to see you like this---and you with such a father as you had."

The derelict answered, "Well, I have often heard it said that my father was a fine man. All his friends have said so. BUT I NEVER KNEW HIM. He was so occupied in his business and with his associations that I only saw him occasionally at meals. I NEVER KNEW HIM."

"That made me think, and so I am going to concentrate my time on having my boy KNOW ME." ...WONDERFUL!!

7-Yes, it COSTS TIME to be "with them" if we are to be the right kind of fathers
8-Area of FAILURE by most Dads.

C.-Be Patient: (Most of us have more to learn here)

1-Sometimes results are IMMEDIATE
--1 Sam. 2:26--"And the child Samuel grew on and was in favor both with the LORD and also with men."
--But it is not always the case
--Takes time to grow an OAK, but a weed will grow up almost overnight

2-More often results will be "after many days"
--Eccles. 11:1--"Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days."

--Don't ROMP all over your children for their failures.
--Rather, ** REASSURE them of your love & concern
** And when necessary, RE-DIRECT them into acceptable paths & patterns
--Encouragement & gentleness produce "fragrant flowers"
--Ps. 18:35-"Thou has also given me (David) the shield of Thy salvation: and Thy right hand hath holden me up, and Thy gentleness hath made me great."

3-Be Patiently "EXPECTANT"
--That they'll see the light
--That they'll follow your example
--Encourage the determination they have to "amount to something"
--BECAUSE children tend to become what we expect them to be
--But.....be realistic in what you expect - FATHER'S INFLUENCE
--Set your goals HIGH... ...& don't be "Picky" at them.
--Give your child time to mature---NO "instant maturity"

--BE FAIR...remembering how long it has taken you to reach that PINACLE OF PERFECTION at which you have "now arrived" (5)

--Acknowledge differing capacities in them

** Some of the strengths & weaknesses you have

** Some of theirs will be in different areas

** Their desire directions may vary from those that "turn you on" also....

--SO....BE PATIENT!! Each child is different

D.-Be Loving:

1-1 John 3:11, 18--"For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another...My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth."

--Love is expected

--Love will not be just "TALK"

--Love will change our practice

--Always be honest with your family IN ALL THINGS

2-Kind tones & attitudes will go a long way with them

3-Talk WITH them,,,,,but not AT them. That shows you have a heart concern----------COMMUNICATE!!!!

4-Develop a MUTUAL RESPECT

5-When our children KNOW that we love them, they will WANT to please us !!!

6-Remember....1 Cor. 13:13--"And now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; but the greatest of these is love."

E.-Be Disciplining: (QUIT trying to win a popularity contest with your children)

1-Someone has said that "Discipline" is a LOST WORD in the vocabulary of our generation

2-"DISCIPLINE"==Means; "TEACH THEM OBEDIENCE"

Explanation →

--Epp--"A method of instruction in education whereby we seek to make the doing of right a pleasant task and the doing of wrong an unpleasant task." (Guidelines For Christian Parents, P. 62)

--Discipline is the PROOF of your love for the

--Heb. 12:6, 7, 11

--L. Christenson--"Discipline does not militat against love. It is a channel thru which love flows!" (P. 103)

--Lack of discipline is one of the major fault of PROGRESSIVE EDUCATION & MODERN PSYCHOLOGY

--Rearing children is like...

..drafting a blue-print:::you have to know where to draw the lines.

--Youths WANT and NEED to know where the lines of allowable behavior are.

--Dr. Uhlin--"If our Y.P. push to find where our walls of restraint are, & don't find any, eventually the only walls that will hold them will be PRISON WALLS."

3-Norman V. Williams--"The rod is to be used for the purpose of **inflicting pain** on the wilful child. The pain is inflicted that the child might early **learn** that **pain is the price life exacts** of the selfish and wilful." (The Christian Home, P. 109)

4-Mary McGrath--"Letting the kids write their own codes of behavior is like letting the **inmates run the asylum.**"

5-**WARNING**--1 Sam. 3:13-14
--**Eli** refused to discipline his sons
--That lack of discipline **COST** both Eli & his sons, dearly

6-Limitations--Discipline dare not be administered as an **outlet** for **passion**
--If you're "HOT", **cool down** before the spanking
--Letting the discipline "**hang** over them" will heighten its effect **if** they know it's coming
--THEN...**administer it**...
...**WITH LOVE**!
--Remember, your discipline is **not in anger** towards the child, but in **obedience** toward God

7-QUESTION--Do they **ever outgrow** discipline??
--Outgrow spankings, **YES!**
--But **WORDS** become even more effective when they mature enough to recognize your love and concern

8-**Final word** on discipline
--PARENTS MUST **STAND TOGETHER**! Amen + Amen!
--Don't be guilty of "soft-peddaling" the discipline administered by your mate.
--If you disagree...
...do so **in private**!
--But STAND TOGETHER in the presence of your children, & discuss it later alone.

F.-Be Spiritually Minded:
1-**PRINCIPLE**--Gal. 6:7-9
--What you **DO**...and what you **ARE** will be intensely COMMUNICABLE
2-**Faithfulness** to God sets a **pattern** for the family to follow
3-Prayerful as a family about needs
4-INVOLVED in the local Church and its ministry
--Careful not to voice criticism
--Avoid harsh judgments of Pastoral staff or brethren
--Children are turned off when "ROAST PREACHER" is served up as Sunday Dinner
--Sow/Reap;;;;;Sow a wind; Reap a whirlwind
5-Systematic & sacrificial in **your giving** — Teaches your values
6-**Witnessing** to others faithfully
7-Believe that the **God** who is at work in **your life**...
...can also bring **your children** through!!!
8-TRUST the Lord for everything (Prov. 3:5-6)

G.-Be Sharing--Let **family in** on both sorrows & joys; Trials and triumphs
--Help them to **know the delight** of **Y O U** in their lives
--Involve your family in helpfulness toward **OTHERS** who have needs::::Develop unselfishness
--Let them know **HOW IMPORTANT THEY** ARE to **you**!!

III.-THE PRACTICAL POINTERS:

A.-Practical Pointers For Parents Of Small Children:

1-**ATMOSPHERE** OF ACCEPTANCE
- --"As is" and without complaints or comparisons with others
- --Affection freely shared
- --**LOVE** demonstrated freely

2-USE OF **TIME**
- --Play time is needed
- --Share-time with the family
- --Chore time ** At their level at various/ ages
  - ** Care of pets, wastebaskets, dishes, room pick-up
- --Homework time

All of these are IMPORTANT!

3-**RULES**
- --**Parents set** them; Children **obey** them
- * "NO" means "YES" to a child **unless** you enforce what you have said
- --Playmates acceptable to you
- --Table manners

Don't try to NEGOTIATE with them

4-**COURTESY** AND **RESPECT**
- --Toward everyone; including parents, relatives, brothers & sisters, teachers, policemen & strangers
- --"**Mr**." & "**Mrs**." toward all adults unless "**UNCLE**" is approved by parents & close friends. Very sparing on who is addressed by first names
- * Toward **Pastor** & Church **Officers** (Heb. 13:7, 17, 24; 1 Thess. 5:12-13)
- --**Swearing** & off-colored words or stories not used by our family (Make it a **FAMILY STANDARD**)
- --**Gossip**, back-biting or **critical spirit** not tolerated
- --Expect **apologies** when wrong; **thanks** when things are pleasant

Wife or Husband

"Children are born sinners — they act like their parents in spite of every attempt to teach them good manners." (selected)

5-**PUNISHMENT** & DISCIPLINE
- --Spanking
- --Talking & explanations
- --Hand slapping
- --Sit in a corner
- --To bed without supper
- --Mouth washed out with soap

Lifeboy

- * --Loss of privileges (but **NEVER** cut off from spiritual privileges & influences)
- --**NEVER** punish in anger
- --Don't be afraid to "let it hang over him" for a while.
- --Don't make Dad the "**ogre**" who does all the disciplining.
- * --Don't let Mom be the **only one** who disciplines

Balance these

6-**ALLOWANCES**
- --For the "little things" kids want
- --To learn the value & use of **money**
- --Not for chores done, but because **he needs** to have an **allowance**
- --**Don't withdraw** allowance as punishment

7-**BEDTIME**
- --Warm bath at end of day
- --Time to play or read quietly in bed
- --**Prayers** with him at the bedside; BOTH PRAY
- --**Regular hours**; and early ones!!!

--HE needs the rest---AND SO DO YOU !!
--Tuck them in with love & affection

B.-Practical Pointers For Parents Of Teenagers: (On Top of Point A)

1-ATMOSPHERE OF **ACCEPTANCE**
--Each will be a unique individual
--**Not all** will excell at the same things
--Don't foster sibling rivalries
--Help them develop a sense of their **own IDENTITY** ! PERSON-HOOD
--Do all you can to foster **OPEN COMMUNICATION**
--**Don't stop** expressing love & affection. They need a sense of **SECURITY** from you Esp. thru TEEN years

2-USE OF **TIME**--Recreation is to be part of their schedule
--Some **time** for **dreaming** & **thinking**
--Chores ** Dishes, cleaning room, cleaning house, Yard work; washing, garden, garbage out
** Ought to make **some contribution** to the general family welfare
--Homework
--Spiritual development — Personal devotions — SHOW THEM HOW!

3-**RULES**--Parents **discuss** with their kids; **learn** from them & **consider** their contributions
--Let the teens **help in setting** the standards
--But **PARENTS** still make the decisions and **ENFORCE** them *
--Let them learn responsibility in keeping the standards of what's expected of them
--**Play out** the "**rope**" of responsibility **gradually** & assure the teens you are still there---and **available**!

As long as they live at your table or at your support!

4-**COMMUNICATION**--**Talk**; Keep the lines **OPEN** !! DON'T YELL
--Don't get shocked or flipped
--**Be AVAILABLE** !
--Be thoughtful of teens as PERSONS of worth
--**Try praise** often; express approval, **love** & **appreciation**
--Do some things **together**

5-PUNISHMENT--**Spanking** gets outgrown except for a very severe situation
--**Talk**ing takes its place (2-way conversations)
--Restrictions; Privileges revoked
--Don't cut the allowance
** --Don't cut off from spiritual influences !

6-MONEY--Pin money jobs (baby-sitting; paper routes); Let them keep what they make
--Savings account begun — save toward college or a PROJECT
--**Clothing allowance** to develop taste & also use of money

7-SCHOOL--**Fair** attitude toward teachers & administrators
--Recognize they'll have strong & weak subjects
--Grades; They are not the whole issue —But they ARE important
--Extracurricular activities to bring **BALANCE** into lif
--Friends; **SOCIAL** SIDE is also important OPEN YOUR HOME TO THEM
* --**Consider Christian schools** !!

8-DATING & LOVE AFFAIRS
--**YOU** set the rules & the hours
--Group dates until age 16; thereafter one with one dates FIVE
--No dating persons you don't meet & approve RULES OF THE REITER FAMILY
--Dating **only** with **christians**
* --Don't take every "crush" as though he (she) will be your

future in-law, but at the same time NEVER make light of "puppy-love", for IT'S REAL TO THE PUPPIES. (And don't say this to your kids)

*--Tell your kids the facts of life fully enough to protect them (and the ones they date). Give them materials to read. BE OPEN with your kids

9-PROBLEM AREAS--Tobacco, Alcohol, Drugs, Movies
--"Rock" music (records & radio)
--TV, Books, Pornography
*--Keep a supervisory eye & ear open
*--Keep the "cancer" out !!
--Visitors, Friends

Supervise their Contacts

*10-SPIRITUAL MATTERS--YOU set the pace (Baptism, Membership Stewardship, Involvement) -EXAMPLE
*--Attend regularly, including Prayer Meeting
*--Make your friends among GOD'S PEOPLE & encourage your kids to do the same
--Questionable activities (Sports, TV, Swimming on Sunday)
*--Use of Sunday (Worship, Instruction, Rest, Fellowship, Reading, Singing, Friendship)

11--Help teens develop WHOLESOME ATTITUDES
--"Hates" & jealousies put away
--Forgiveness toward others & toward themselves.

12-Be willing to SEEK COUNSEL according to your needs.
--Pastor
--Teachers (School or Church)
--School Administrators
--Medical Doctor

IV.-THE MOTHER'S PARTICIPATION:

A.-Stand With Your Husband: (Chain Of Command)
I
B.-Guide (=Manage) The Household: (Tim. 2:15; 5:14; Prov. 31:10-31)
this is your area
C.-Be Taught And Then Teach: (Titus 2:3-5)

CONCLUSION: (Recapitulation:

A.-Learn your pattern from God's Word

B.-Put that pattern into CONSISTENT PRACTICE
1-For Father
2-For Mother
3-For Children

C.-Grow Together !

D.-All based on the firm foundation of PERSONAL SALVATION

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

#64--"Jesus, Savior, Pilot Me"
#319--"Builded On The Rock"
#331--"Trust In The Lord"

Westbrae--3/8/70 — 6/30/81
Calvary Columbus--7/6/75
Atwater - 7/17/81
Beckley Regular Baptist, WV - 4/28/82
Grace Gospel Ch., Beckley - 5/ /82
W. River Rd. Bapt. Ch., Mpls. - 6/24/82
Lookout Baptist Ch., WV - 10/23/83
Maple Valley Bapt. Ch. - 11/30/83
First Baptist Ch, Vintondale, PA - 3/10/84
Spencar Baptist Temple, WV - 6/15/84
Colchester Bible Baptist Church - 7/31/85 - CN.
Emmanuel Baptist Church - 8/9/85 - Old Saybrook, CT.
Pikeville, Ky - 5/23/86
Rapids Bible Church - 8/11/89
Sandton Bible Church - 6/16/93
Camp of the Nations - 7/30/93
Auklands, N.Z - 3/1/96

"Servants Of Christ" Eph. 6:5-9

Intro: A.-Servants Of Christ:
1-Just preachers & missionaries????
2-Include church leaders?????
3-All the way to including ALL SERVICE, even in secular pursuits
4-LIMITATION---"in the will of God"

PRACTICAL MESSAGE From God

B.-Context of 5:21--6:9:

1-Wives 5:21-24	4-Fathers 6:4
2-Husbands 5:25-33--	5-Servants 6:5-8
3-Children 6:1-3	6-Masters 6:9

I.-SERVANTS 6:5-8

A.-Terminology:
1-Servants = bondslaves
2-Masters = total rulers
3-Not an endorsement of slavery, but a showing of SPIRITUAL LIBERTY which will make any situation not only tolerable, but enjoyable.
4--Quite applicable to Labor & Management today.
5-ILLUS---Ancient newspaper advertisement---"Wanted for a sober family, a man of light weight, who fears the Lord & can drive a pair of horses. He must occasionally wait at table, join in household prayer, look after horses & read a chapter in the Bible. He must, God willing, rise at 7:00 in the morning, and obey his master & mistress in all lawful commands; if he can dress hair, sing psalms and play with children, the more agreeable. NOTE WELL. He must not be familiar with the maid servants, lest the flesh should rebel against the spirit & he be induced to walk in the thorny paths of the wicked. Wages 15 guineas a year (about $7. a month)."

B.-The Manner Of Service:
1-"obedient"--"quick to hear"--illus--action brought on by hearing a telephone ring
2-"masters acc. to the flesh"--earthly relationships
--service in temporalities
--no bondage "acc. to the Spirit"
3-HOW????--w/ fear & trembling--lest we not please
--w/ singleness of heart--no duplicity or hypocricy
--not w/ eye service--working only when watched
--not to please men----do the job regardless
--as doing the will of God from the heart--De. 6:17
--w/ good will--not grudgingly
--but willingly & gladly---1 Th. 4:12
--doing service--not falsity or cover-up
--but a FULL JOB for the pay

"that ye may diligently keep the commandments of the Lord your God..."

"that ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing."

4-KEY---3 times repeated
--"as unto Christ" 6:5
--"as the servants of Christ" 6:6
--"as to the Lord" 6:7
--and not to men 6:7----HIGHER MOTIVE THAN THIS
--This is not drudgery, but LIBERTY IN CHRIST
--ILLUS***When a Grecian artist was fashioning an image for a temple, he was diligently carving the back of the goddess, & one said to him, "You need not finish that part of the statue.

because it is to be built into the wall." He replied, "THE GODS CAN SEE IN THE WALL." He had the right conception of what is due to God. That part of my work and my faith which no man can see should be as perfect as if it were to be observed by all. The day shall declare it. When Christ shall come, everything shall be made known & published before the universe. Therefore see to it that it be fit to be thus made known.

C.-The Reason 6:8b

1-KNOWING*** the refrain of our faith---no doubt---1 Tim. 1:12

2-Careful Acc't--"whatsoever good thing"--large or small --spiritual or physical

"any man"--who is a Christian

--"doeth"---WORKS after becoming a Xn.--Tit.3:8

3-Faithful Paymaster--"the same"--heavenly wages

--"shall he receive"---receive back again

--"of the Lord"--God won't be in our debt

--regardless of status of free or bond

--ILLUS----Doubtless Paul had in mind the custom in the Roman army whereby a soldier might leave his wages to accumulate with the paymaster. His bed & board being found, why ** should he collect more than a portion for his present needs? Then, one day, his service is ended, in taking his discharge he is surprised at the amount coming to him.

4-Chafer--"There is precious comfort to be derived from the fact that the higest of all attainments is not the place of freedom from the authority of men or the place of authority over men; it is rather that of FINDING AND DOING the will of God." (Ephesian Letter, P.161)

For I know WHOM I have believed + am persuaded that He is able to keep that which I have committed unto Him against that day

This is a Faithful saying, + these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God be careful to maintain good works. These things are good + profitable unto men.

II.-MASTERS 6:9

A.-The Manner 6:9a

1-"Do the same things"---as your servants --6:5-8

2-No violence

3-Not even threats--DARBY--"giving up threatenings"

B.-The Reason 6:9b

1-KNOWING---no doubt. Real fact--as real as in 6:8

2-Masters on earth DO have a Master in heaven

3No preference or respect of persons

4-Equal before God with their servants

5-Also to be judged & receive rewards.

III.-RESULTS

A.-Solution Of Industrial Problems:

1-Self-interest pits labor vs. management

2-Employer is OVERBEARING & not FOREBEARING

3-Employee is CARELESS & indifferent

4-Not so if living according to this Scripture

5-ILLUS----Ruth 2:4

6-Let it begin with YOU!!!!!

"And, behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and said unto the reapers THE LORD BE WITH YOU. And they answered him, THE LORD BLESS THEE."

B.-Spur To Service:

1-"As unto the Lord"---our principle

2-World's principle is widespread publicity

--Cullen & Jones' contributions

--Community Chest fail w/o it---Stickers of Red Feather

--Church Budget Campaigns.

3-God's Word----Mt. 6:1-2
--Not fainting to give & do because of not receiving the approval & plaudits of men
--But looking to HIM for our approval

C.-Sterling Testimony:
1-Known as a Christian
2-Living as a Christina----Titus 2:9-10
3-Therfore ADORNING....in all things
--"as unto Christ"
--Consider YOUR WORK a sphere of service TO and Testimony FOR Christ.

"Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you they have their reward."

"Exhort servants to be obedient to their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again; not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in all things"

See also message on Col 3:~~22~~-17, 23-25; 4:1

"MUCH ADO ABOUT LABOR DAY"
Gen. 3:1-24 (esp. 17-19)

INTRO: **A.-Paul's Example:**

1-In 2 Tim. 4:1-5 Paul charges Timothy very solemnly concerning being a faithful minister of the gospel

2-**Read** 2 Tim. **4:1-5**

3-In **4:6-8** Paul uses himself as **an EXAMPLE** of what he expects of Timothy and of all other servants of Jesus Christ

4-That example--**READY** for his "loosing" into God's presence
--**FOUGHT** a good fight
--FINISHED his course
--KEPT the faith
--EXPECTING to share Christ's reward

5-Figure of speech used to describe this
--That of **mortal combat**
--Often used by Paul
* --**Mixed metaphor** of athletes and soldiers used
--Anyway, the christian is **IN A BATTLE** that's "**for keeps**"

B.-Paul's Explanation:

1-Full discussion is found in Eph. **6:10-24**

2-This message--Only to introduce the subject
--"THE BELIEVER'S WARFARE" (6:10-12)
--Followed by 2 more messages
** "The Believer's Weapons"
** "The Believer's Winning"

3-This Outline:
I.-The SUMMATION:
II.-The STRENGTH:
III.-The STAND:
IV.-The STRUGGLE:

4-**Prop:** --Biblical perspective on the Christian life
We need to --Learn how to **avoid defeat**,
--And also how to **gain** the **victory**
--Thus answering the neglected question: "**H O W**

I.-THE SUMMATION: OF EPHESIANS

A.-Sit-Walk-Stand:

1-It may seem strange to make the first point of this message be "**THE SUMMATION**"

2-The reason is that this section (6:10-24) is **the last** of 3 major **divisions** of the Book of Ephesians

--**SIT** ** With Christ in the heavenlies
** **POSITION** of the believer----**FACT**
** All that we need is provided in Christ
** Explained in Ephesians 1, 2 & 3

--**WALK** ** With Christ in the earthlies
** **PRACTICE** of the believer-------**EXPERIENCE**
** All we have in Christ is to be put into our everyday life (See my outline opposite P. 1252 of my Bible) as we **WALK**
** Detail in Eph. 4:1--6:9

--STAND ** Thru Christ in the battles---WARFARE
(6:10-24) ** Climax of the Book and of the Christian's walk with Christ (2.)
** Victories thru conflict & battles
** Not in one's own strength
** But in Christ's
** Phs. 4:13 (lit. translation)

3-"FINALLY" 6:10 ="That which remains to be said"
--Moule ="IN CONCLUSION"
--Begins the summary and climax of "Life On The Highest Plane"

B.-Filling Of The Spirit:

1-Power dynamic of the Christian life is revealed
2-Eph. 5:18
3-Jesus prayed the Father to send "ANOTHER COMFORTER"="Another One called alongside to help" John 14:16
4-The COMFORTER HAS COME & He is ours as believers
5-Only hope of victory--In married life (5:22-33)
--In family life (6:1-4)
--In work life (6:5-9)
--AND in spiritual life (6:10-24)
--Is thru the power of the SPIRIT
6-That's why Paul tells us of our EMPOWERING (5:18) before he introduces us to our ENEMIES (6:11-12)

C.-Christian's Warfare:

1-Paul knew about Adversaries, for he wrote Ephesians from Corinth---1 Cor. 16:9--"For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries."
2-Life of CONSTANT CONFLICT
--Spiritual warfare grows out of our POSITION (Eph. 1-3) and PRACTICE (Eph. 4:1--6:9)
--This beautiful christian life is to be lived in HOSTILE TERRITORY amidst continual opposition
--No other way to gain VICTORIES
--ILLUS ** Book of Joshua is the O.T. parallel to Ephesian Israel had to follow their leader (Joshua) and his leader (The Captain of Josh. 5) engaging in conflict to claim the possession of what God had already promised the nation.
3-This memorable paragraph (6:10-24) deals with the fact of u unseen personal adversaries banded together to try and to tempt us; with the panoply of protection provided in "the whole armour of God"; and also with the power for victory in THE CHRISTIAN'S WARFARE

II.-THE STRENGTH-----(6:10):

Of Believers

A.-Strength For Whom?:

1-KJV says "my brethren", though some MSS omit it
2-Obviously these are the ones addressed
--Children of a common Father
--Brothers & sisters in Christ
--There is a "christian exclusivism"

--Addressed to the "INs"
** Pastors & missionaries
** Evangelists & Bible teachers
** Elders, Deacons, Deaconesses
** S.S. Workers
** YOU also
** ALL of the saints !!
3-God's children by the New Birth

B.-Strength In Whom?:

1-"Be strong" --Present passive
== "Be continuously made strong"
--Strength is not FROM us, but IN us
--This is done for us
--The need for this strength is always PRESENT TENSE (Present passive)
--Reminds us of David's "mighty men of valour" (2 Sam. 23:8-11)

2-"In the Lord" --Not merely strength FROM the Lord
--But "IN" the Lord
--Christ is the source of our power; our VICTORY CENTER
--Because of our union with Him thru the baptism of the Spirit
--Union of the members of the body with the Head of the body

3-HODGE: "As a branch separated from the vine, or as a limb severed from the body, so is a christian separated from Christ. He, therefore, who rushes into this conflict without thinking of Christ, without putting his trust in Him, and without continuously looking to Him for strength and regarding himself as a member of His body, deriving all life and vigour from Him is demented. He knows not what he is doing. He has not strength even to reach the field." (Eph., P. 129)

4-Where is our strength ??--Not in PLANS or in PROGRAMS
--But in a PERSON, Jesus X
--Certainly we have no effective strength for our battles "in the flesh" life.

C.-Strength With What?

1-"...be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might." --3 different words for power
--Paul multiplies terms to turn our eyes to JESUS CHRIST

2-Victory requires more than polish on the armour; there must be POWER behind the armour.

3-Our warfare is SUPERHUMAN, so our power must be SUPERNATURAL

4-ILLUS from O.T.--David before Goliath
--1 Sam. 17:45-47

5-ILLUS from N. T.--Paul & his thorn in the flesh
--2 Cor. 12:9-10

6-Our strength --Not from ourselves
--But from Christ
--Received by believers /unceasing de-

Appropriated by

III.-THE STAND---(6:11): ← of Believers — Middle Voice

A.-Stand In Spiritual Armour:

1-"Put on" ἐνδύσασθε — "Put on yourself"
- --Aorist indicates a once for all action
- ==**"Be clothed upon"** in a conscious decision
- --**Put it on**.....and then **keep it on**! - No Stopping
- --**"Possess your possessions"** in the language of the Book of Joshua
- --**Make YOUR VERY OWN** what has been fully provided
- --One sense in which this is **PROVIDED** at salvation
- --But it is **APPROPRIATED** in acting on Rom. 12:1 in our lives

2-"The **whole armour**" of
- --Greek word is "PANOPLY"
- --Classical term for the HEAVY-ARMED SOLDIER
- --**Completeness** of our armour
  - ** Nothing left exposed
  - ** **Total protection**
  - ** Equipment for conflict
  - ** DETAILS in next message — 6:13-18
- --Paul makes a **play on words** between panoplia & methodia
- --This armour is **"OF GOD"**
  - ** **He** is the **source** of all our needs being fully met
  - ** His provision is our only hope of being able TO STAND
- --ILLUS--What would you think of a soldier who was drafted & destined for the war zone, saying to the Quartermaster: "I appreciate all of this gear you're offering me, but, Sir, if you don't mind, I have a BB GUN I used at home as a boy. I was such a good shot with it that I **won't need your rifle**. And I won't need your **boots** because I've got this perfectly good pair of tennis shoes."
- ***--**GOD HAS PROVIDED** the proper armour for us Nothing we can provide will compare with His, now will our "substitutes" achieve the desired results.

B.-Stand Against Satan's Attacks:

1-"...that ye may be able **to stand**"...(6:11) — στῆναι from ἵστημι = TO STAND
- *--Purpose of this armour is **not "SHOW"**
- --Rather, it is **for use**
- --"It is cumbersome wear for an easy chair"
- --Ultimate purpose in warfare is **TO STAND**!! — w/ Steadfastness!
- --Note of **victory** here
- *--Other translations ** Moffat=="**Hold your ground**"
  - ** Weymouth=="Remain a victor"
  - * NASB = "Stand firm"
- --Face-to-face **CONFLICT**
- --ILLUS --Martin Luther at the Diet of Worms: "HERE I STAND, I CAN DO NO OTHER. GOD HELP ME"

2-"**Stand** against the **wiles of the devil**" (6:11)
- --**WHY** subjected to Satanic attacks??
- --Because we've accepted the Beloved, whom Satan **hates**
- *--"**WILES**"=="Tricks, methods, intrigues" μεθοδείας

** Used in 4:14 as "cunning craftiness"
** Calculated subtle strategy designed to ENTRAP

--Pridham says (P. 318) these wiles show in two principle ways toward God's saints:

(1) DEPRESS the soul of the saint below the true hope of his calling in Christ

(2) ENTICE the believer into betrayal of the Lord by practical unfaithfulness

--ILLUS------Joshua 9; League with the Gibeonites

3-The devil--He is real !!

--Need to KNOW THE ENEMY

--He's the mastermind, though not omniscient

--Warfare is SUPERHUMAN, so your power needs to be SUPERNATURAL

--Eadie: "The great enemy of man, a veteran fierce and malignant, has a method of warfare peculiar to himself, for it consists of 'WILES'. His battles are the rush of a sudden ambuscade. He fights not on a pitched field, but by sudden assault and secret and cunning onslaught." (Eph., P. 458)

4-But REMEMBER--Satan is a defeated foe !

--Col. 2:14-15

--Heb. 2:14

--1 John 3:8

He that committeth sin is of the Devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that He might destroy the works of the devil.

Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh & blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same; that through death He might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is, the devil;"

--ILLUS--There lived in Dundee, Scotland, a man who had fallen & broken his back as a lad of 15. For 40 years he lay in his bed & moved only with the most terrible pain Probably in all those 40 years there was not a day in which he did not suffer accutely. But day after day GOD'S GRACE was found sufficient, & many people came to him for cheer & courage in Christian living.

One day a visitor asked him, "DOESN'T SATAN EVER TEMPT YOU TO DOUBT GOD?" "Oh, yes," he said. "He does try to tempt me. I lie here & see my old schoolmates driving a along, & Satan whispers,

'IF GOD LOVED YOU, WHY HAS HE KEPT YOU IN THIS BED ALL THESE YEARS.'

Then seeing an old friend walking by in perfect health, Satan fairly screams:

'IF GOD CARES FOR YOU, WHY DID HE PERMIT YOUR BACK TO BE BROKEN?'"

"What do you say when Satan tempts you?"one asked. "Ah, I take him to Calvary, show him Christ, and point him to those deep wounds, and say: 'DOESN'T THAT SHOW HOW MUCH JESUS LOVES ME?'"-----"And the fact is that Satan got such a defeat there 1900 years ago that he cannot stand to be reminded of Calvary.....but flees from me every time."

--Remember, Satan is a DEFEATED FOE !!

IV.-THE STRUGGLE----(6:12): Of the Believers

A.-Its Reality:

1-Point is easily lost in reading 6:12 in KJV

2-WE **DO WRESTLE** -- **Not against flesh & blood** (Human adversaries)
--Ours are **not visible opponents**
--But against...
--**Spiritual warfare** that's MORTAL COMBAT!
A Battle of Life!!
--And this is **not** a "**fixed match**" like TV wrestling

3-Wuest: "When we consider that **the loser** in a Greek wrestling match had his **eyes gouged out** with resulting blindness for the rest of his days, we can form some conception of the Ephesian Greek's reaction to Paul's illustration. The Christian's wrestling against the powers of darkness is **no less desperate** and **fateful**." (Eph., P. 141)

4-Satan & his host -- Not just FABLED CHARACTERS
--Not just **EVIL INFLUENCES**
--**They are real !!**

5-**Do you doubt** their **REALITY** ??--See **2 Kings 6:8-17**
Elisha + Ben-Hadad

B.-Its Resisters:

1-Walter C. Wright--"The moral conflict is **not** primarily with men, either individually or collectively. The real conflict is not on that level or in that sphere; it is **against supernatural powers**." (Eph., P. 115)

2-"**against**"--Used **5 times** to define spiritual warfare 6:11, 12 (4 times)

3-**HIERARCHY** of evil **ORGANIZED** For opposition to God & to christians

--"**Principalities**" ἀρχάς
** **TOP LEVEL**; 5-Star Generals
** Relates to the **political realm**
** Evil spirits that influence earthly rulers, legislators & governments
** **ILLUS--Dan. 10**:11-14
** Therefore **we are TO PRAY** for governmental leaders (**1** Tim. 2:1-2)

--"**Powers**" ἐξουσίας
** Authorities or Potentates
** Evil spirits which **attack** our **thought life** & **feelings**
** They operate under the guise of self-interest, self-gratification & self-revenge

--"**Rulers of the darkness** of this world" κοσμοκράτορας
** Control demons working thru the world-system
** Fostering **false doctrine**, sorcery, fortune-telling, Ouija Boards, palmistry, mediums, astrology, the occult, mental suggestions -- + Hollywood movies
** **NO CHRISTIAN** ought have **anything to do** with such dabbling in darkness !!
** Very dangerous----Leads to **increased BONDAGE** !

--"**Spiritual wickedness**" πνευματικὰ τῆς πονηρίας
** Speaks of **depraved** spirits
** **lowest** forms & ranks
** Innumerable host of fallen angels
** **Religious demons** that foster apostasy, false cults, world religions & **all counterfeits** of the true faith

--Pridham: "When we consider them (the fallen spirits) under the names & descriptions which they here receive, we may well **feel as grasshoppers** (Num 13:30-33) in their sight. But they are in the land which is the Lord's and our calling is **to dispossess** them by the power of the Spirit." (316)

C.-Its Realm:

1-**WHERE** does this struggle take place?

--Not **on earth**

--Because not with flesh & blood

--Where then ??

2-"In **high places**"=="in **the heavenlies**" (1:3, etc)

--Realm where spiritual battles transpire

--Because **our calling** is HEAVENLY,!

--That's the **realm of our warfare**

--**CONTRASTS:** **Israel** was an **earthly** people & her warfare has always been earthly too.

3-SO--Our wrestling; our struggling; is **heavenly** & **spiritual** in opposition to Satan-led spirit beings in rebellion against God."

D.-Its Reason:

1-Walter C. Wright--"Whenever God expresses **a choice**, there Satan commences **a conflict**." (Eph., P. 117)

2-**EXAMPLES** of Satan-inspired **conflict areas:**

--**Israel**--Amos 3:2--"You only have I known of all the families of the earth:"

--**The Land**--Deut. 11:12--"A land which the LORD thy God careth for:"

--**Jerusalem**--Ps. 132:13--"For the LORD hath chosen Zion; He hath desired it for His habitation."

--**Bible**--Ps. 138:2--"I will worship toward Thy holy temple, and praise Thy Name for Thy lovingkindness and for Thy truth: for Thou hast magnified Thy Word above Thy Name."

Messiah:

--Isa. 42:1--"Behold My Servant, Whom I uphold; Mine elect, in Whom My soul delighteth

--**Christians**--Acts 9:4--"Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou Me?"

--**Church**--Acts 20:28-31

3-Pridham: "According to **our birth & lineage**, so is **our conflict**. We are born, as believers, not of flesh & blood, but of God. **His enemies** are, therefore, **our enemies**. We inherit, with the treasures of His love, His eternal enmity against the Wicked One." (Eph., P. 315)

4-SO....

...."THE BELIEVER'S WARFARE"

CONCLUSION:

A.-An Illustration:

1-ILLUS--Martin **Luther** one day was so defeated that he did not see how he could carry on. Noting that he was so morose of spirit, **his wife** wisely adopted a plan. She put on her **black clothes of mourning**. Luther was **surprised** to see her so dressed, for he had not heard

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
"NOTEAR" ®

of anyone's death.

"Whose funeral are you going to?" he asked.

His wife answered firmly, "HAVEN'T YOU HEARD, GOD IS DEAD!"

The man of faith was shocked. "How can you say such a thing?" he wanted to know. "That's heresy"

In sweetness of spirit she responded, "But you've been living as though He were dead. You don't seem to be trusting Him, otherwise you wouldn't be so defeated."

2-"OUCH"!!!!

3-Let's not live as though God were DEAD!

B. An Application:

1-As believers we SIT;
As pilgrims we WALK;
As witnesses we GO;
As contenders we RUN; and
As fighters we STAND.

2-God has made adequate provision for "THE BELIEVER'S WARFARE"

3-Let's read Eph. 6:10-12 in unison.

4- Here we see how to avoid defeat, and how to gain the VICTORY!

C. 3- Personalization

1- Are YOU + Committed / Involved / Strengthened ? WHY NOT?

#180 "Stand Up For Jesus" (2)
#178 - "Sound The Battle Cry" (1)
Westbrae--7/23/72--#177--"Onward Christian Soldiers" (3)
O.K.B.C. - 11/15/87 --#171--""Faith Is The Victory" (4)
Bible Center Ch. - 10/21/09
Hilltop Bapt. Ch. - Men - 3/21/10

"THE BELIEVER'S WEAPONS" or "WHAT TO WEAR TO A WAR"

Eph. 6:13-18
2 Cor. 10:3-6

(1)

INTRO:

A.-Letter From Former Satanist: (see attached)

B.-Our Messages:

1-The Believer's **WARFARE** --6:10-12 (last one)
- --The Summation (of argument of Ephesians)
- --The Strength
- --The Stand
- --The Struggle
- --IT IS **REAL** ** Victory is only in Christ's being our strength
  ** Battle is spiritual & heavenly
  ** We are **to STAND** ! !

2-The Believer's **WEAPONS** --6:13-18 (this one)
- --ARMOUR For Defense
- --ARMAMENTS For Offense
- --ADMONITIONS For Each Of Us

Believers need to

3-**PROP:** --Know God's provided **defensive** protection, &
- --Use effective **offensive** weapons and to **gain VICTORY**

4-One more message also-----6:18-24 — Next week

I.-ARMOUR FOR DEFENSE:

A.-The "Wherefore":

1-Eph. **6:13**

2-"Wherefore"
- --Cogent **connection** with the words on our SPIRITUAL WARFARE
- --Eph. **6:10-12**
- --**Need** for THE BELIEVER'S WEAPONS grows out of his having enemies such as these
- --We are **AT WAR** and we need both a **safe defense** & also an **offensive capability**

B.-The Whole Armour:

1-Chained to a ROMAN SOLDIER as he writes from a Roman jail, so he had a "model" before his eyes

2-**Every piece** is **necessary**; Every piece in place!
- --BODY------Girdle & Breastplate
- --FEET------Shoes
- --HANDS-----Shield
- --HEAD------Helmet
- --MOUTH-----Sword of the Spirit
- --**None for the back**, so if you run, you're **unprotected** from the enemy
- --Every piece is functional

3-Eadie--"The Christian armour is not worn **for idle parade** or as holiday attire." (Ephesians, P. 319)

4-Jerome remarked long ago: "the panoply means Jesus Christ --'all the arms of God'---The SAVIOR is to be understood

5-This **warlike picture** Paul draws is to be taken in its general aspect. We can take **the parts** to the armour as they are presented, but the emphasis is on **the whole**.

C. The Individual Components: — The Shielding Weapons (2)

1-"GIRDLE"--Protection for the loins, which is the seat of power
--Belt on which hung the dagger & the "MINI-SKIRT"
--"Of Truth" ** Ornament on a very utilitarian garment, as if gem-studded
** "The deceiver has no power over those who in the spirit of their minds, con= fine themselves habitually within the truth of God" — John 14:6

FIRST thing
Protects the loin area

--Ties it all together like a belt that holds up my trousers
** LOVE of that which is right — POSITIVE
** HATRED of iniquity — NEGATIVE
** Agreement of our convictions with God's REVELATION
--Only the true believer is so protected by the "Whole armour of God"!
--ILLUS--Like the sense of security given us when we wear a SEAT BELT in the car

2-"BREASTPLATE"
Upper Body
--Covering for heart, lungs & vital organs down to the waist & over the hips
--Coat of mail made of bone, chain, horn or metal in overlapping scales
--Occasionally also of leather or brass
--Connected in the back by leather straps
--Some of these were very heavy
--GOLIATH's breastplate weighed 160 pounds
--"Of Righteousness"
** Protection of the saint in spiritual warfare is the RIGHTEOUSNESS OF CHRIST put to our account
** Produces moral rectitude in us
** HIS righteousness ought to work out into righteousness in OUR lives ! !
** ** 1 John 3:7--"Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as He is righteous."
--ILLUS--Paul in Phs. 3:7-9

Titus 1:12
"Teaching us that, denying ungodliness + worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, + godly, in this present world:"

3-"FEET SHOD with the preparation of the gospel of peace"
--Some see this as the program of the Church, but that is eisegesis
--SHOES ** Moule--"The thought here is not of running the errands of the Master, but of holding the fort for Him." (Eph., P. 328)
** Hodge--"In ancient warfare which was in a large measure carried on by hand-to-hand combats, swift= ness of foot was one of the most important qual= ifications for a good soldier." (Eph., P. 133)
** Scrupulous attention by armies to GOOD SHOES for its men; otherwise they'd be disabled & not able to fight well
--"Preparation" ** Only here in the N.T. = "FIRMFOOTEDNESS"; "PREPAREDNESS"
** Sandals on the feet studded with nails & also a shin protector
--"Gospel of peace" is the firm footing upon which we are to

STAND

--The ultimate goal of the Christian warfare is **TO STAND!!** If we must strike, it is **not to destroy**, but **to bring peace**.!! (3)

4-"**SHIELD**" 6:16

--"**Above all**" = "In **addition** to all the rest"

--Description of **this shield**

** Two kinds of shields used by Romans

++ Small hand shield

++ **Large** Door-like shield ($2\frac{1}{2}$ by 4 ft.)

** Made of wood or wicker

** Covered with leather

** Held on **left arm** & hand

*** "GOD OUR SHIELD"

** 2 Sam. 22:2-3--"The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; The God of my rock: in him will I trust: He is my shield, the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my saviour; Thou savest me from violence."

** Roman infantry used these as a solid phalanx of protection as they advanced

--"**Of Faith**" = Of **saving faith**

NB ** That's **how** we appropriate Christ

** **Heb. 11:1, 6**

** CONQUERERS "**by faith**" and not by knowledge alone

--Means of quenching Satan's fiery darts (ILLUS -- Roman army's warfare)

--**Fiery darts** are designed to make the christian warrior **discard** his SHIELD OF FAITH and abandon the field to his enemy

5-"**HELMET** OF SALVATION" --**Protection** for the head & thot life

--Roman helmet was originally of skin overlaid with metal & having a metal visor to protect the face

--**SHORT HAIR** style to wear under the helmet

--This is used as an **emblem** of the **helmet protection** which is our salvation from God

--**Ps. 140:7**--"O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle"

--**VITAL** to have this protection as well as heart protection!!

--**Need this for our youth going to secular schools.**

#1-5 are SHIELDING WEAPONS

"For the Word of God is quick, & powerful & sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul & spirit, & of the joints & marrow, & is a discerner of the thoughts & intents of the heart"

6-"**SWORD** OF THE SPIRIT"

--Short, broad **hand sword** for hand-to-hand combat

--Sharp on both edges

--Heb. 4:12

--Served for **DEFENSE** to **parry** the attacker's thrusts

--Served for **OFFENSE** to **win** the battle

--**NOT** a "ceremonial sword" (Use overhead of application)

7-**TOTAL ARMOUR FOR DEFENSE** --Girdle & Breastplate--BODY

--Shoes----------FEET

--Shield--------HANDS
--Helmet--------HEAD
--Sword---------MOUTH

NB

8-Hodge--"Instead of relying on the arms which God has provided, Men have always been disposed to trust those which they **provide for themselves** or which have been prescribed by others. **Seclusion** from the world (i.e., **flight** rather than conflict), **ascetic** & **ritual observances**, invocation of **saints** & **monastic obedience** constitute the panoply which false religion has substituted for the armour of God...These are **the arms** with which the **Church in her apostasy** has arranged for her children for this warfare." (Ephesians, P. 130)

II.-ARMAMENTS FOR OFFENSE:

These two are STORMING WEAPONS
• Sword
• Prayer

A.-Our Weapons:

Offensive

1-Not all weapons are **defensive**.
--Because we must do more than "**survive**"
--We must also **CONQUER** !!

2-**Weapon #1**---THE **SWORD**:
--Seen already that this is for defense
--To "parry" the attacks of the enemy
--ILLUS--The Lord's reply to Satan: "**IT IS WRITTEN**"; There the Captain of our Salvation has set the **EXAMPLE** as to how to repell the assaults of the Prince of darkness
--**Also** it is **for attack** !!
--Significant that the only "thing" in our hands with which to wage spiritual warfare is **GOD'S WORD**
--Designed to **get us away** from a **confidence in the flesh**
--ILLUS--**Phs. 3:4-7**
--Roman sword was for hand-to hand COMBAT !
--ILLUS--Dr. Malan of Geneva, on a trip to Paris fell into conversation with a man who began to reason with him about Christianity. Dr. Malan **answered** every argument with a **quotation** from the Scriptures---not even venturing a single remark or application. Every quotation his companion evaded or turned aside, only to be met by **ANOTHER Bible passage**.

At last he turned away. "Don't you see, I don't believe your Bible. What's the use of quoting it to me?" But the only reply was **another thrust**---"**If ye believe not** that I am He, ye shall **die** in your sins."

Years later Dr. Malan one day tore open **a letter** in an unfamiliar handwriting. "You took **the SWORD** OF THE SPIRIT and **stabbed me** thru & thru", it read. "And every time I tried to parr parry the blade & get you to use your hands and not the HEAVENLY STEEL, you simply **gave me another stab**. You MADE ME FEEL I WAS NOT FIGHTING YOU, BUT GOD." At the close of that note, Dr. Malan recognized the name of his Paris-bound companion of earlier years.

Let us continuously use THE SWORD !

3-**Weapon #2**--**ALL-PRAYER**:
--Eph. **6:18**
--John Bunyan calls this second weapon "**All-Prayer**"
--Reason is in **the "ALLs"**
** "Praying **always**"; in **all** seasons & occasions
** "With **all** prayer & supplication"

++ In all kinds of need for prayer
++ GENERAL prayer
++ SPECIAL petitions that are earnest
** "Watching thereunto with all perseverance"
++ Sleeplessness
++ Expectant continuance unto victory
** "For ALL saints"; The whole household of faith
** Expositors: "Only when we constantly pray in this way for others can we pray for ourselves "with all prayer & supplication in every season in the Spirit.'" (Ephesians, P. 390)

--ILLUS--CEASELESS COMMUNICATIONS of a battlefield unit with its HQ. So prayer is our "wireless" line (radio) of contact---direct & personal---with our COMMANDER, & nothing can interrupt it, except sin in our own lives.

--Pridham--"A prayerless christian cannot be a happy man." (P. 340)

--"Bull-dogs" in prayer

--ILLUS--Mother of James Frazer prayed all night for him & his work in Lisu-Land when he was ready to quit after 2 years without a single convert NEXT DAY he went out to say "good-bye", and the conversions began & continued

4-So, we see our God-provided weapons: TWO --SWORD of the Spirit (1)
--All-prayer (2)

B.-Our Warfare:

1-In what energy?--Of the Flesh?
--That won't succeed, since our enemies are not flesh
--Eph. 6:12

2-Carnal (fleshly) warfare excluded
--2 Cor. 10:3-6
--We often try SPIRITUAL warfare with CARNAL weapons
--ILLUS--Mt. 26:51--"And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, & drew his sword, & struck a servant of the High Priest's, & smote off his ear." (Peter)
--May have a PHYSICAL EFFECT
--But it won't dent spiritual strongholds of Satanic power entrenchments
--That's what Paul is trying to show us in Ephesians

Have them TURN HERE!

3-Eph. 6:10-18 is the explanation of "the weapons of our warfare" spoken of in 2 Cor. 10:3-6

4-"But by the Spirit"
--"Sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God"
** Because the Spirit inspired it
** Because the Spirit brings it memory
** Because the Spirit fits an appropriate portion to our lips for each occasion
** Eph. 5:18 is the power to operate this OFFENSIVE WEAPON of God's Word
--"Praying" in the Spirit"
** Eph. 6:18
** Jude 20--"..praying in the Holy Ghost"

** NOT praying TO the Holy Spirit
** Agency of our effective praying is the Spirit
** Rom. 8:26-27--"Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. And He that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because He maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God."
** Hodge--"It is not the armour (defense) or weapons (offense) which make the warrior. There must be courage & strength; even then he often needs help. As the Christian has no resource of strength in himself & can succeed only as aided from above, the apostle urges the duty of prayer (in the Spirit)." (Eph., P. 135)

--SPIRIT in Ephesians (11 references)
** 1:13-14 Sealed
** 1:17 Spirit of wisdom
** 2:18 Access
** 2:21-22--Grown & built together
** 3:16 Strengthened
** 4:3 Keep the unity of the Sp
** 4:4 One of the unifying truths
** 5:18 Filled
** 5:30 Grieve not
** 6:17 Sword of the Spirit
** 6:18 Praying in the Spirit
** INDEED, ours is a SPIRITUAL Warfare

III.-ADMONITIONS FOR EACH OF US:

A.-Receive & Take:

1-KJV uses the word "take" 3 times (6:13, 16, 17)
2-"Take" = "RECEIVE" in 6:17
--This is a different word from the other 2
a-"Receive as a gift from God"
--John 1:12
--Come to Calvary and the Christ of God to receive your HELMET OF SALVATION
--This is where every one must BEGIN
--NO OTHER WAY to become a christian warrior
--Perfect protection for our very vulnerable heads
--If you have the slightest doubt about your salvation, you cannot hope to meet the foe and be victorious
--GET THIS SETTLED !!
--Then you can become effective.
--Have you received this "helmet of salvation" ?

δέξασθε

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

--"TAKE UP" as if the pieces of armour were in a heap in front of you

--An appropriating term; ACTIVE TAKING UP

--We have to do this by decision of the will in Rom. 12:1

Noteworthy that we aren't told to "MAKE" our weapons, but to "TAKE" them as provided by God

--AND His armour is all we need; perfect provision if we but appropriate it

--WUEST--"Then the Christian is to take up & put on the armour of God as a once-for-all act & keep that armour on during the entire course of his life, not relaxing the discipline necessary for the constant use of such protection." (142)

B.-Stand and Withstand:

1-Whole point of this warfare picture is to STAND IN VICTORY of Christ & not give ground

--Eph. 6:11, 13, 14

--Repetition shows importance

--Withstand == Resist, Oppose, Stand against

2-Neither dislodged nor felled

3-Rather, remaining in the victory Christ has provided

4-As of the soldier who STANDS at his post when it is attacked & WITHSTANDS the enemy's onslaughts

5-NOTICE--The issue here is not our salvation, but our effective Christian service

--Christ has already won the battle for us

** 2 Cor. 2:14

** John 16:33

** 1 John 4:4

--Remember: 1 Cor 15:58

"Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord."

We're in a SPIRITUAL WARFARE !

IN PRAYER

C.-Watch And Persevere:

1-Picture here is of the one who is SLEEPLESS

--Keep awake

--Enemies are on every side

--Expect answers to your prayers

--"Watch and pray"

2-Perseverance---Peculiar word here

--Means to KEEP AT IT

--Abraham failed in this (Gen. 18:16-33)

--Elijah accomplished this (1 Kgs. 18:41-45)

3-POINT is clear:::::Keep on praying & don't quit

4-ILLUS--Westbrae's prayers for Frank Hammer to be saved. ANSWERED AFTER 9½ years ..

5-Miss Elliott---"Principalities and powers,
Mustering their unseen array,
Wait for thy unguarded hours;
Watch and pray." (Moule, Eph., P.316)

CONCLUSION:

A.-Recap Of The Truth:

1-The ARMOUR....Our sure DEFENSE

--Girdle & breastplate------BODY

--Shoes----------FEET

--Shield----------HANDS

--Helmet----------HEAD
--Sword----------MOUTH
*--The whole armour of God"
--IT IS SUFFICIENT!

2-The Armament--------Our powerful OFFENSE
--Weapons: :Sword of the Spirit
::All-Prayer
--Warfare.....Not carnal
But mighty through the Spirit

3-The Admonitions--Receive & Take
--Stand and Withstand
--Watch and Persevere

B. Realization In Life:

1-ILLUS--In the old days of the GENERAL STORE when you'd go to one establishment for all your goods, you'd buy canned goods and drygoods and hardware from the same merchant. A prudent woman shopping for material would often tear off a corner of material, wad it up, put it into her mouth and chewed it for a moment and then would spit it out into her hand and spread it around on her palm.

TWO THINGS SHE WAS LOOKING FOR:
1. Was it color-fast when wet, &
2. Was it tub-fast when washed---which is to say, would it stand up to vigorous washing and not disintegrate or shrink.

This is what Paul is getting at in 6:13--"That ye may be tub-fast in the evil day, and having done all, to STAND"

2-God's desire for us is that we MIGHT STAND FAST in our days of life and place of service.

3-Most, if not all of us, have got much to learn and grow into in the putting of all this truth into the practices of our lives

4-God HELP US to "go on" in appropriating and using "THE BELIEVER'S WEAPONS"

5-How can I do this????-----Go back to 6:10-11
--Just as in Boxing where the more the boxer knows of the principles of his fight, the less he will have to find out about the ropes, so in the Christian fight, the more we know of the Lord and the principles of Christian warfare, the less we will be forced to find out about the enemies victories.

6-Poem-----"Not me the dark foe fears at all,
But hid in Thee I take the field:
Now at my feet the mighty fall.
For Thou has bid them yield."

7-WHY? Because I know God's provided protection + weapons and how to use them

Westbrae--7/30/72--#179--"Stand Up, Stand Up For Jesus" or 180 (1)
OKBC - 11/22/87 #178--"Sound The Battle Cry" (4)
Bible Center - 10/26/09 #184--"True Hearted, Whole Hearted" (2)
#182--"The Banner Of The Crown" (3)

"THE BELIEVER'S WORKING AND WINNING" EPH. 6:18-24

INTRO:

B.-Review Of "THE BELIEVER'S WEAPONS":

1-The ARMOUR--Girdle & Breastplate------BODY
--Shoes----------FEET
--Shield----------HANDS
--Helmet----------HEAD
--Sword----------MOUTH
--Our sure DEFENSE

Reverse the order

2-The ARMAMENTS
--Weapons: *(1) Sword of the Spirit = THE WORD
*(2) "All-Prayer" ++All sorts of prayer
**All seasons of prayer
++All saints in prayer
++With all steadfastness of the Spirit
--Warfare: ** Not carnal
** But mighty thru the Spirit
--Our powerful OFFENSE

A.-Review Of "THE BELIEVER'S WARFARE":

1-STRENGTH----------Of the Lord (Eph. 6:10)
2-STAND----------In the battle (Eph. 6:11)
3-STRUGGLE----------Against superhuman foes (Eph.6:12)
4-ILLUS--Martin Luther told a parable of how on one occasion the devil sat upon his throne listening to the reports of his agents and ambassadors on the progress they had made in destroying the souls of men and in opposing the truth of Christ.

One demon said: "There was a company of christians crossing the desert. I loosed the lions upon them, & soon the sands of the desert were strewn with their mangled corpses."

"WHAT OF THAT?" answered Satan. "The lions destroyed their bodies, but their souls were saved. It is their souls that I am after."

Then another made his report. He said: "There was a company of Christian pilgrims sailing through the sea on a vessel. I sent a great wind against the ship, which drove the ship on the rocks, and every Christian on board the ship was drowned."

"WHAT OF THAT?" replied Satan. "Their bodies were drowned in the sea, but their souls were saved. It is their souls that I am after."

Then a third came forward to give his report, & he said: "For ten years I have been trying to cast a Christian into a deep sleep, and at last I have succeeded"---AND WITH THAT THE CORRIDORS OF HELL RANG WITH SHOUTS OF MALIGNANT TRIUMPH.

C.-Practical Outgrowths Of Previous Messages:

1-Realize--We're in a warfare
--Victory is only by DIVINE INTERVENTION
** Sword of the Spirit
** Power of the Spirit
** Prayers of the saints

—Use of prescribed weapons is essential

2-This message:

I.-THE **ADMONITIONS** FOR EACH OF US:

II.-THE **APPLICATIONS** FOR EACH OF US:

3-**Proposition:** --Show how to gain the victory

--Reveal how our spiritual battle "in the heavenlies" touches our spiritual lives "in the earthlies"

I.-THE ADMONITIONS FOR EACH OF US:

A.-Receive And Take:

1-KJV uses the word "TAKE" 3 times (6:13, 16, 17)

2-"Take"=="RECEIVE" in 6:17

--This is a different word from the other two

--"Receive as a gift from God"

--John 1:12

--Come to Calvary and the Christ of God to receive your HELMET OF SALVATION—6:17

--This is where everyone must begin !!

--NO OTHER WAY to become a christian warrior

--Perfect protection for our very vulnerable heads

--If you have the slightest doubt about your salvation, you cannot hope to meet the foe and be victorious in battle

--GET THIS SETTLED !!

* --Then you can become effective

--Have you received this "helmet of salvation" ??

3-"Take" as used 6:13, 16--Military command term

--"GET WITH IT AND...."

--"Take up"as if the pieces of armour were in a heap in front of you

--An appropriating term; ACTIVE TAKING/UP

--We have to do this by a decision of the will in Rom. 12:1

--Noteworthy that we aren't told to "MAKE " our weapons, but to "TAKE" them as provided by God

--AND His armour is all we need; perfect provision if we but appropriate it.

--WUEST--"Then the Christian is to take up & put on the armour of God as a once-for-all-act and keep that armour on during the entire course of his life, not relaxing the discipline necessary for the constant use of such protection." (P.142)

B.-Stand And Withstand:

1-Whole point of this warfare picture is to STAND IN VICTORY of Christ & give no ground !

--Eph. 6:11, 13, 14

--Repetition shows importance

--"Withstand"=="RESIST, Oppose, Stand against"

2-Neither dislodged nor felled

3-Rather, remaining in the victory Christ has provided.

4-As of the soldier who STANDS at his post when it is attacked and WITHSTANDS the enemy's onslaughts (3)

5-NOTICE:--The issue here is not our salvation, but our effective Christian service

--Christ has already won the battle for us

** 2 Cor. 2:14--"Now thanks be unto God which always causeth us to triumph in Christ..."

** John 16:33--"These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world."

** 1 John 4:4--"Ye are of God, little children and have overcome them: because greater is He that is in you, than he that is in the world."

equipping for

--REMEMBER--1 Cor. 15:58--"Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord."

C.-Watch And Persevere: (In Prayer)

1-Picture here is of the one who is SLEEPLESS

--Keep awake

--Enemies are on every side

●-Expect answers to your prayers

--"Watch and Pray"

2-Perseverance--Peculiar word here προσκαρτερησις

--Means to "KEEP AT IT"

"be strongly attending"

--Abraham failed in this (Gen. 18:16-33)

As the RULER of Rom. 13:6 does w/ his duties

--Elijah accomplished this (1 Kings 18:41-45)

3-POINT is clear:::::Keep on praying and don't quit

4-ILLUS-[redacted]

O.K.B.C. prayers for Tom Berry to be saved

5-Miss C. Elliott's poem:

"Principalities and powers,
Mustering their unseen array,
Wait for thy unguarded hours;
Watch and pray."

II.-THE APPLICATIONS FOR EACH OF US:

A.-Boldness For The Preacher: (Eph. 6:19)

1-Prayer--"For all saints"--6:18

--"And for me"------6:19 Pastor PCR

●--GENERAL scope of prayer first

●--Paul's personal request for SPECIFIC intercession follows.

--Pridham--"It was his habit to make mention of THEM in his prayers; and he would not willingly be forgotten in their parts" (Ephesians, P. 343)

2-What was Paul's need for prayer ??

--LIT.=="That utterance may be given me in opening my mouth with boldness to make known the mystery of the gospel." 6:19

--What he wants is that his **speech** may be **BOLD**, fearless, confident, with assurance, and as a solemn message from God (4)

-Mt. 10:19-20

-See Scofield's margin note

-Acts 4:29-31 church saints

--Need for **all preachers**------and **all** the rest also !

4-**What** was **Paul's message?**

--"**MYSTERY**"=="Sacred secret" 6:19

** Formerly hidden; **Now** made known

** But still "**HIDDEN**" to the **unsaved**

** 2 Cor. 4:3-4

--"OF THE **GOSPEL**"**There was "**good news**" in the O.T.

** Gen. 15:6--"And he (Abram) believed in the LORD; and he counted it unto him for righteousness."

** There was "good news" in Christ's days on the earth

** Matt 3:1-2--"In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."

** There is "good news" **NOW**

** 1 Cor. 15:3-4

** **BUT** the content of the "good news" is not the same in every age, so we need to be sure of the CONTENT of what we give as the CHRISTIAN MESSAGE

"But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."

"For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures; and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:"

--This "**mystery** of the gospel" is **our "good news"** also

5-N. B. Harrison--"In particular, **prayer** should be on behalf of that **part** of the **BODY** that has **the responsibility** above the other members. The Apostle lets it be known that he, so far from being above the need of being prayed for, feels his utter dependence upon their faithfulness in prayer for him, believing that thereby he will be strengthened and emboldened in his gospel utterance." (HIS VERY OWN, P. 166)

B.-Bonds Of The Gospel: (Eph. 6:20)

1-Def. of "AMBASSADOR"=="One who represents a Sovereign & thru whom that Sovereign speaks"

πρεσβεύω

--Eadie--"**The person** of an ambassador is by international law **sacred** & **inviolable**; and yet Paul, a legate from the mightiest Sovereignty, charged with an embassy of unparalleled nobleness and urgency, and bearing with him credentials of unmistakeable authenticity, is detained in bonds." (P. 480, Ephesians)

--Term only used **here** & in...

--**2 Cor. 5:20**--"Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God."

--Paul was GOD'S AMBASSADOR, not just to the Roman court, but to the whole world

3-But Paul is "IN BONDS" — δέδεμαι = 7 (5) in chains
--LIT.--"Manacled with handcuffs" on to each hand & each attached to a guard; [redacted]
--As Peter in Acts 12:6--"...the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison."
--W H Y is Paul in this condition ???
--HUMANLY::::For making known the gospel & incurring the wrath of the Jews for declaring that the gospel makes Jews & Gentiles EQUALLY savable in God's sight. Therefore the Jews caused Paul's imprisonment & hence to Rome
--SPIRITUALLY::::Because of the opposition of the ENEMY OF MEN'S SOULS---for Paul's faithful declaration of the gospel has brought on DEMONIC ANTAGONISM in the spiritual warfare

4-Deliverance needed
--By the prayers of the saints
--For the Preacher
--"That therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak"
* Whether in continued physical bondage, speaking to those in prison & court
* Or if in being granted freedom from bondage
** IN EITHER CASE Paul needs their fellowship "in the bonds of the gospel" by their prayers for his ministry.

5-ILLUS--Many churches have ministers who are less than they ought to be. Few there be "in the pew" who accept seriously the means that God has provided of changing their Pastors into preachers of great power.

But NOT by the "Gift" & Pastor-setting - straight

One instance is outstanding! Dr. R. A. Torrey, according to his own confession, was saturated with German rationalism when he entered the ministry. Two devoted women in his congregation, hearing his messages, instead of harshly criticizing him, sweetly remarked to him: "WE ARE PRAYING FOR YOU."

Soon the change came----an utter revolution; and the world knows the result in a ministry which came to be devoted to the Word of God and the winning of many souls.

C.-Brethren In The Ministry: (Eph. 6:21-22)

1-Paul's desires--That the christians in Ephesus & elsewhere would "know my affairs & how I do" (1)
--That is, that their minds be relieved concerning HOW HE IS FARING in the Roman prison
--Also, that they might "comfort your hearts"==="ENCOURAGE, EXHORT" (2) (3)
--Double Comfort ** Know of Paul's situation
** Enjoy Tych. ministry.

3-Paul's **messenger TYCHICUS**
--Spoken of in **5 places** in Scr.(Acts 20:4; Eph. 6:21; Col. 4:7; 2 Tim. 4:12; Tit. 3:12)
--**CHARACTERISTICS:**
1** "Beloved brother"--Relationship to **Paul**
2** "Faithful minister" (deacon)--Relationship to the **CHURCH**; Well known & trustworthy
3** "Fellowservant"--Col. 4:7
--Relationship to the **work**; Served with Paul & also served Paul
--As Jay Reed does with PCR
4** "In the Lord"--Relationship to **Christ**; Obedient to the Head of the Church
--**COMPANION** to Paul over many years; thru thick & thin
--**COMFORT** to the Colossians (4:7-8) and others
--CORRESPONDENCE-carrier
** Then with Ephesians, Colossians & Philemon
** Later to Titus on Crete (Titus 3:12)
** Also to Ephesus (2 Tim. 4:12)
--An "insignificant man" to whom significant tasks were entrusted

4-Reminders --Great leaders **need** trustworthy **helpers**!
--Gospel ministry is **not** a **"one man show"**
--Appreciation for a variety of men, each of whom makes a contribution to GOD'S MINISTRY to our hearts and lives
--**Appreciate** them **all**
--BUT.....**AVOID** A PARTY SPIRIT
** 1 Cor. 1:10-17
** 1 Cor. 3:21-23
--Room in the BODY and also in the LOCAL CHURCH for the exercise of a **variety of gifts** by a variety of gifted men
--ILLUS- **Acts 13:1-2**
--No competition; Only complimenting one another
--**Eph. 4:11-16**

D.-Benediction Of The Epistle: (Eph. 6:23-24)
1-"**PEACE**" --Epistle opens (**1:2**) with a salutation of 'GRACE & PEACE' blessing those who have entered into the transforming truth of the gospel.
--Epistle ends by reversing the order assuring us of PEACE & GRACE as believers
--**Term** is especially dwelt upon in Prison epistles
** Eph. 2:14
** Phil. 4:7
** Col. 1:27
** Phile. 1:3
="**the grace of heart & mind** that grows out of RECONCILIATION to God
--Addressed "**to the brethren**"----**ALL** of them; not just part of them
2-"**Love** with **faith**--They are **brethren**, so they've already exercised saving faith in Christ
--What Paul seeks is that FERVENT LOVE among the brethren might be experienced daily

3-"From God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ"
- --EQUALITY of the Father & the Son
- --Two-fold source of all our blessings
- --Two-fold object of our worship
- --Holy Spirit is omitted because He is "with us and in us" as the agent of the Godhead's indwelling

4-"GRACE" 1:2 + 6:24
- --Greeting at the beginning, & now at the close
- --Characteristic of Paul's letters
- --2 Thess. 3:17-18--"The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen."
- --ABSENT from letters of James, Peter, John, Jude
- --Wide scope: "Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ..."

5-"In sincerity"
- --This is a possible translation
- --But it sin't as strong as...
- --NASB "incorruptible"
- --Term used in 1 Cor. 15:42 with the glory & honor that go with the future
- --ELLICOTT--"With love that knows neither change, diminution, nor decay"

6-TREMENDOUS APPLICATIONS of this truth to our lives

CONCLUSION:

A.-Our Warfare:

1-Against superhuman foes

2-By supernatural power of the Holy Spirit

3-With ample & adequate provision
- OUR ARMOUR
- OUR ARMAMENTS

4-Admissable weapons:
- 1--Sword of the Spirit
- 2--Prayer
- --ALL ELSE is carnal and will fail

NB →

5-STAND with the brethren
- --Paul the Apostle
- --Tychicus the Comforter
- --All others in the family
- --Let us not "bite and devour one another" (Gal. 5:15)

"But if ye bite or devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another"

B.-Our Working And Winning:

1-A Great Company
- --Great in number
- --Great in quality
- --Choice saints thru the ages
- --HEADED by the Lord Himself

2-1 Cor. 3:3-9a

3-WE NEED
- --The Lord as our HEAD
- --The Spirit as our POWER
- --The Word as our STANDARD
- --The Brethren as our CO-LABORERS
- --The Church as our vehicle of mutural encouragement and service

4-Let's
- --EACH ONE participate
- --Do God's service.....God's way

BOORUM & PEASE "NOTEAR" ®
PEASE "NOTEAR" ®

(8)

5-TAKE HEED--To the **admonitions** from the Word (Point I)

--To the **applications** to our lives (Point II)

** BOLDNESS of the preacher
** BONDS of the gospel
** BRETHREN in the ministry
** BENEDICTION from the Apostle

6-QUESTIONS::::

--Are **you** in the faith??

--Are **you** ABLE TO STAND??

--What decision would the Lord Jesus Christ have you settle now?

#294 - "Joy In Serving Jesus" (1)
#309 - "He Keeps Me Singing" (2)
Westbrae--8/6/72--# 168--"Hold The Fort" (3)
379--"Turn Your Eyes Upon Jesus" (4)
OKBC - 11/29/87
Hilltop Bapt. Ch - 4/25/10 #302 - "Hallelujah, What A Savior" (5)

"The Wiles of the Devil--Satan's Warfare Against Believers"
Eph. 6:10-12; 2:1-18.

Intro: A.-Two-Fold Program Of Satan:
1-Keep unregenerate mankind & the world in his power.
2-Hinder & hurt true believers in their walk, warfare, & witness.
3-ILLUS----There is a story of an old Christian slave in the South whose master was an infidel. One day the master went duck-shooting with his slave, & turning on him suddenly said, "How is it, uncle, that the devil never tempts me & always worries you? Why should he tempt a Christian more than an infidel?" Before the slave could find an answer, a flock of ducks came within range & the master fired into them. He then directed the slave to make haste to secure the wounded birds first, & let those that were dead wait til last. When the slave returned to his master he had found his answer: "You see, massa, I reckon it is this way about the devil. He thinks I'm only a poor, wounded soul that he wants to make sure of first, but you are surely his, & so you can wait." There was a great deal of theology in the old man's reasoning. When a man is truly born of God, it seems as if every influence of evil is arrayed against him, & unless the work is genuine he will not stand.

B.-Need Of Christians:
1-2 Cor. 2:11--not to be ignorant of Satan's devices.
2-Rom. 8:31-34--not to be ignorant of God's power.

I.-ATTACK ON THE BELIEVER'S MIND:
A.-Beguiling or Misleading:
1-Began with Eve--2 Cor. 11:3
2-Continues on till today
3-Involves unprofitable detours from the pathway of God
4-Deliberate action caused by Satan or his demons.
5-2 Cor. 11:13-15
6-False or Half-Truth teaching
7-"Sugar Coating" with truth over a core of error--sounds good, but leads the unsuspecting astray.
8-ILLUS***Duveen, the famous English art connoisseur, took his little daughter to the beach one day, but could not get her to go in the chilly water. After persuasion failed, he borrowed a teakettle,* built a fire, heated a little water until it steamed beautifully, & with a great flourish, poured it into the ocean. His greatly impressed daughter went into the ocean without a murmur then. Where can we find a better example of one of Satan's tricks???? He dilutes an ocean of unbelief with a steaming teakettle of Christian ethics and even Christ'n people go wading in, self-satisfied, but unaware that they are engulfed in unbelief.

B.-Blinding:
1-True of Satan's activity against unsaved--2 Cor. 4:3-4
2-Also true of his activity against believers.
NB 3-Influencing to OVERLOOK truth vital to normal growth--
--Testimony for Christ
--Separation from the world & worldly things
--Prayer, Fellowship, & Study of God's Word.
4-Influence to get on "HOBBY HORSES"--Healing, Ritualism
--Water or Spirit Baptism
--Even Pre-Mill or Dispen.
ILLUS--"Hobby Horse is a horse you can't get off of."
5-Forgetfullness of miracle of grace in his redemption--
2 Pet.1:9------Prov. 14:14---Backsliding in heart
6-Lack of love for Brethren----1 Jn. 2:11; 3:14

C.-Summary:
NB 1-Mental attack is a thrust at the C. I. C. of the Christian
2-Attempt to break down control of believer by God
3-Attempt to side-track & lead astray.

II.-ATTACK ON THE BELIEVER'S BODY:

A.-The Attack:
1-Satan knows our weaknesses.
2-Attaaks us where we are least strong
3-Impossible to outwit Satan---Only possible to win thru Christ

B.-Thorn In The Flesh:
1-Messenger of Satan--2 Cor. 12:7
2-Bodily ailments of Job (Leprosy?)
3-Satan attempts to weaken usthru our fleshly bodies.
4-May also send railors--Job's wife--Job 2:9
--Job's friends--Job 4:1-9
NB 5-Still in God's hands--God uses a "thorn" to show us where true power is---NOT in FLESH, but in GOD.
6-Principle of Gen. 50:20---ILLUS---The pearl oyster sometimes receives into its tiny shell a sharp & irritating grain of sand. The most natural thing would be to throw it out. But this would only rasp & irritate its sensitive flesh, & produce pain, disease, & death. Instead of this, it throws out an exquisite crystalline fluid with which it covers & smothers the rude obstruction, & makes it free from all friction & annoyance, until gradually the rough grain of sand turns to a beautiful pearl. Be careful what you do with that thorn that you are given, or you may miss the most precious experience of your life. The Lord Jesus can meet the most trying circumstances of your life with His love, and grace, & comfort.

C.-Suffering:
1-Reasons rooted in God's will--Instruction or Testimony
--Chastening or Bring out Joy
--Bring out full trust in Him
2-Reasons rooted in Satan's attacks
--2 Tim. 3:12--Persecution of Believers
--John 16:33---World's "gift" is tribulation
--1 John 3:13--Hatred of the Christian's new life
3-Satan ATTACKS, but Christ WINS OUR VICTORY

III.-ATTACKS ON THE BELIEVER'S SPIRIT AND SPIRITUAL LIFE:

A.-Origin Of Attacks:
1-Not sent by God---Scripture----James 1:13-15 NB
2-Arise from the SIN NATURE-----& then influenced by Satan
3-Old Hymn--"Yield not to temptation, for yielding is sin."

B.-Temptation:
1-Intended to correct God---From Peter's point of view
(When Peter denied Death of Christ) ---Mt. 16:21-23 ought.
---Not to think more highly than we/
2-Intended to correct Peter---From Jesus' view
(When Peter denied that he would abandon Christ—power of flesh) ---For good of other believers later
---Lk. 22:31-32 chaff
---Real "sifting" then--to remove /
3-REMEMBER--1 Cor. 10:13.."There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man; But God is FAITHFUL
4-Satan fits the temptations to our weaknesses--ILLUS--Stewart Anderson, in preaching on temptation, reminds us that Bobby Leach, the Englishman, startled the world by going over Niagara Falls in a barrel without suffering serious harm. Some years later he was walking down the street, slipped on an orange peeling, & was taken to the hospital with a badly fractured leg. Dr. Anderson adds: "Some great temptations may leave us unharmed, but a simple thing may cause downfall when not looking for it."

C.-Hindrances Of Satan:

By satan's devouring

1-Spiritual life endangered---1 Pet. 5:7-9

By satan's ensnaring

2-Spiritual growth endangered--2 Tim. 2:24-26

By satan's hindering

3-Spiritual service endangered--1 Th. 2:18, Rom. 15:22

4-ILLUS ----Within a week after my conversion I passed a window of a picture store in St. Louis, & saw hanging there an engraving of a painting of Daniel in the den of lions. The prophet, with his hands behind him, & the lions circling about him, is looking up & answering the king's question. The one thing I was in mortal fear of, in those days, was that I might go back to my sins. I was a drunken lawyer in St. Louis when I was converted, with no power over an appetite for strong drink, & I was so afraid of a barroom or a hotel or a club that when I saw I was coming to one I would cross the street. I was in torment day & night. No one had told me anything about the keeping power of Jesus Christ. I stood before that picture & a great hope & faith came into my heart, & I said, "Why, these lions are all about ME---all my old habits & sins---but the God that can shut the lion's mouths for Daniel can shut them for me." I learned that my God was ABLE. He had saved me & He was able to DELIVER ME from the lions. Oh what a rest it was.-----C. I. SCOFIELD

IV.-REALITY OF THE BATTLE

A.-Ehesians 6:10-12:

1-Strength & pwer alone reside with the Lord--6:10

2-Takes ACTION to gain protection--6:11a

3-Enemy is the Devil with all his wiles, tricks & methods--11b

4-Enemy is SPIRIT & not PHYSICAL--6:12

5-Battle is REAL*******We DO wrestle

B.-Recapitulation:-------Areas of Attack

1-Mind---Misledding &
--Blinding
--Doubt

2-Body---Thorns
--Sufferings

3-Spirit-Temptations
--Hindrances

4-ILLUS---At an experience meeting, in a mountainous region, one man expressed discouragement because after 3 years of discipleship he still had severe struggles with Satan. A veteran in the service replied: "It took me 20 years to get the hill back of my barn reasonably freed from rattlesnakes; & after 50 years I still meet one there occasionally. Brother, The Devil is harder to deal with than rattlesnakes."

"The Wiles Of The Devil--Satan's Tactics Against UNBELIEVERS"
Eph. 6:10-12; 2 Cor 4:3-4; 1 Tim. 4:1-4; 2 Pet 2:1-3

Intro: A.-Satanic "Likeness" of Religion:
1-Declares in Isa. 14:14--"I will be like the Most High"
2-Counterfeit of the truth is Satan's aim
3-Not to be as bad as possible, but as nearly LIKE God's way as possible & yet be INDEPENDENT of God.
4-From 1st to last Satan's motive is to be worshipped even under penalty of death--Re. 13:15
5-"Wiles of the Devil"

B.-Two-Fold Program of Satan:
1-Hinder & hurt true believers in their walk, warfare, & witness for God (last sermon)
2-Keep the world & the unregenerate in his power.

I.-BLINDING MINDS OF UNSAVED*** Individual---2 Cor. 4:3-4

A.-Area of Blinding:
1-Not on Moral issues--often moral
2-Not on Religious issues--often fervent
3-Not on Teachings of Christ--often the facts are straight
4-Not even on the PERSON of Christ--often acknowledge a "spark of divinity" (demons also believe and tremble) Jas. 2:19
5-Blindness is on the GOSPEL--REDEMPTIVE work of Christ
--1 Cor. 15:3-4 is Gospel
--This is "HID" from them
--No glory shows through

B.-Directed Against:
1-Unbelievers--Designed to keep them asleep
2-Described as LOST--Not at home in this world
--Not prepared for the next
--No everlasting moorings
--Rejectors of Redemption
--ILLUS---Dr. J. Wilbur Chapman once told of a prodigal son who came home for his Christian mother's funeral. Beside the casket stood his father & sister. When the prodigal boy was urged to stop weeping & leave, the father said, "We'll see Mother again." The boy answered, "Yes, Dad, you andsister shall see her again, I know, but I shall not, for I'm not going that way."

C.-Who Is The Agent Of Blinding?:
1-god of this world--(small g)
2-Enemy of God and the Gospel
3-Controller of this world system in which we live.

D.-What Is The ISSUE ?:
1-"Believe not"
2-Unaware of the true content of the gospel--ILLUS--My aunt Mary Koons confusing goodness and morality on the human plane with righteousness before God as coming not by "doing", but "believing" so as to be accounted righteous.
3-Haven't appropriated Christ as their own
4-Don't see Christ for WHO He is & WHAT He's done.
5-Issue is simple-----BELIEF
6-Keeping the unsaved A-Mused so they don't face the single issue
7-ILLUS---Rowland Hill, a prominent preacher of former years, related this incident in one of his sermons: "Theother day I was going down the street, & I saw a drove of pigs following a man. This excited my curiosity so much that I determined to follow. I did so; and to

my great surprise , I saw them follow him to the slaughter house. I was anxious to know how this was brought about; & I said to the man, 'My friend, how did you manage to induce these pigs to follow you here?'

'Oh, did you not see?' asked the man. 'I had a basket of beans under my arm; & I dropped a few as I came along & so they followed me.'

'Yes, and I thought so itsis, the Devil has his basket of beans under his arm; & he drops them as he goes along; and what multitudes he induces to follow him to an everlasting slaughterhouse."

II.-PROVIDING A RELIGIOUS COUNTERFEIT

A.-Introduction:
1-Intention of Satan to closely copy God's religion
2-"Be like the Most High"
3-Only difference intended is the substitution of PERSONAL RIGHTEOUSNESS & MERIT for a BLOOD SACRIFICE
4-Closer the counterfeit is to the "Real Thing" the more likely it is to be successful in its deceiving
5-Need to scrutinize the counterfeits in the light of the Word --Isa. 8:20
6-God's requirements---Heb. 9:22 & 11:6

B.-Satan's Method:
1-Evil & chaos are the result of the world getting "out of hand"
2-Too big a job for a creature to control the whole created world perfectly
3-Substitutes REFORMATION for REGENERATION;
Character Building for New Birth
4-Man of Distinction is "Satan's Man"--not the bum on skid row. No one fooled into wanting to be the bum, but many want the "distinction".
5-Pay of satan may be high, but only for a little while & then unsaved will reap what they have sown
6-ILLUS---Pay is high for driving these trucks loaded with Nitro but you don't see many old men at it.....they don't live to enjoy their old age.....Working for Satan is worse than Nitro.

III.-SATANIC RELIGION:

A.-Attitude Toward The Blood:
1-Satan's View--Denial--2 Pet 2:1-2
--Personal Righteousness enough--2 Cor 11:13-15
--Substitute formalism for Power--2 Tim. 3:5
2-God's View----Only Power is in the BLOOD which makes the sacrifice of the gospel real
--Forgiveness & Remission tied to the blood-He.9:22
--Access & boldness tied to the Blood-Heb. 10:19-20
--Gospel is the Power of God--Rom. 1:16; 1 Cor. 1: 23-24

B.-Other Doctrinal Areas:
1-1 Tim. 4:1-4--Described as--a departure from the faith
--doctrines of demons & lies
--conscience seared
2-2 Pet. 2:1-2--Described as--Damnable heresies
--Denials of the Blood
--Pernicious ways
3-Jude 1:3-4----Described as--Against "the faith"
--Turning the grace of God
--Denying the ONLY Lord God

4-Gal. 1:6-9--Described as--Another(substitute) gospel
--a perversion
--Worthy of accursing from God.
--ILLUS--I remember reading a story of a woman who with her little babe was travelling by train thru one of the N. E. states. It was a very wintry day. Outside a terrific storm was blowing, snow was falling, & sleet covered everything. The train made its way along slowly because of the ice on the tracks & the snowplow went ahead to clear the way. The woman seemed very nervous. She was to get off at a small station, where she would be met by some friends, & she said to the conductor, "You will be sure & let me know the right station, won't you?" "Certainly," he said, "just remain here until I tell you the right station." She sat rather nervously, & again spoke to the conductor, "You won't forget me?" "No, just trust me. I will tell you when to get off." A commercial man sat across the aisle. He leaned over & said, "Pardon me, but I see you are rather nervous about getting off at your station. I know this road well. Your station is the 1st stop after such & such a city. These conductors are very forgetful, they have a great many things to attend to, & he may overlook your request, but I will see you get off all right & I'll help you with your baggage." "Oh, thank you," she said, & she leaned back greatly relieved. By & by the brakeman called the name of the city the commercial traveler had mentioned, & the latter said to the woman, "Yours is the next station. Better get ready & I will assist you to get off." The train moved on & shortly afterwards came to a full stop. The woman hurried to the end of the car, the man carrying her bag. When they reached the vestibule, there was no one there. "You see," said the stranger, "these trainmen are very careless. The conductor has quite forgotten you." But he opened the door, assisted the woman with her baby down the steps, & just as he boarded the train again it moved on. A few minutes later the conductor came thru thetrain & looking all about, said, "Why, that is strange! There was a woman here who wanted to get off at the next station. I wonder where she is?"" The commercial man spoke up & said, "Yes, you forgot her, but I saw that she got off all right."
"Got off where?" the conductor asked..... "When the train stopped."..... "But that was not a station! That was an emergency stop. I was looking after that woman. Why man, you have put her off in a wild country district in the midst of all this storm, where there will be nobody to meet her!" There was only 1 thing to do, &, although it was a rather dangerous thing, they had to reverse the engine & go back a number of miles, & then went out to look for the woman. They searched & serarched; finally, somebody stumbled upon her body. She was frozen on the ground, her baby dead in her arms. She was the victim of wrong information.....If it is such a serious thing to give people wrong information in regard to temporal things, what about the man who misleads men & women in regard to the great question of the salvation of their immortal souls? If men believe a false gospel, if they put their trust in something that is contrary to the Word of God, their loss will be not for time only, but for eternity.

5-Verdict--"Whosoever transgresseth, & abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father & the Son. If there come any unto you, & bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds."--2Jn.1:9-11

CONCLUSION: Satan's Tactics Against Unbelievers:

A.--Blinding

1-As to the gospel

2-With the tinsel of the world--too busy to think

3-With false religions--Isms & Schisms

--Sugar coated POISON

B.-Counterfeit:

1-Substitutes Personal Righteousness for God's Righteousness

2-Substitutes Reformation for Regeneration

3-Substitutes Form for Power

4-Substitutes Religion for Blood

5-Leads to spiritual deception and hence DEATH instead of LIFE

C.--Read 1 John 5:9-13.

Intro: A.-Necessity For Prayer:

1-ILLUS--Several years ago upon mounting the speakers rostrum of the U.S. Senate to open a new session, the Chaplain of the Senlooked over the men before him. He concluded after this observathat it was wisest not to pray for the senators, but to PRAY FOR THE PEOPLE.

2-Prayer's value is unknown to the unsaved

3-Prayer's value is unappreciated by new Christians

4-But it becomes apparent as we face spiritual foes

5-VICTORY IS BY PRAYER

B.-Argument Of Ephesians:

1-Ch. 1-3--Position in the heavenlies

2-Ch. 4-6:9--Walk in the Spirit

3-Ch. 6:10-20--War of the Christian

--Fight is inevitable

--Victory is by PRAYER - BREATH of the fan!

I.-THE WARRIOR'S STRENGTH 6:10

A.-Address:

1-"Finally"--summary & climax of Christian life on the highest plane

2-"My brethren"--This is Christian exclusivism

--Addressed to the "initiated"

-Only these can be true Prayer Warriors

B.-Strength:

1-Christian is "in Christ"--By the Baptism of the Spirit ions

--Basis of all positions & possess/

U-Union between HEAD and MEMBERS

2-Power springs from position

--"Be strong"--present tense (continually)

--passive voice (as the power is poured in)

--"in the Lord"--not merely "from" the Lord

--because of UNION with Him

3-Strengthening--3 Gk words to compound the AVAILABLE power when we are in Christ

--Takes POWER as well as polished ARMOR

--ILLUS--Saul's armor was useless against Goliath because Saul was out of fellowship. David could win because he was strong "in the Lord"

II.-THE WARRIOR'S FOES 6:11-12:

A.-Panoply Of God Is Needed:

1-Not a skirmish, but all-out war

2-Therefore PUT ON--conscious decisions

--Salvation & Dedication

--Whole armor; for total protection

3-Purpose--STAND

4-Against--wiles, tricks, methods, intrigues of Satan

--Lions or angels of light declare

--ILLUS--Martin Luther declared somewhere that no matter how many truths a man might asserverate, he was nonetheless a coward and a renegade unless he took hisstand at that point in the battleline of truth where the attack was being made. It is not

enough to stay within the confines of truth, but it is necessary to carry the attack to the sector where the onslaught is being made. These battle points are not chosen at our convenience. Indeed, they are generally chosen at our greatest inconvenience. That is the essence of good strategy on the part of the enemy. This meansthat it is alwayshhard to meet these sieges. Of course, it is. Disease does not strike at our convenience. Spiritual warfare is not declared just when we are awaiting it & wanting it. The break will always come just where the load is heaviest.

B.-Know Your Enemy:

1-Not flesh against flesh

2-But flesh against evil powers by means of the power of the Spirit

3-Hosts--Devil--Commander in chief
- --Principalities--5 star generals
- --Powers--next rank; 1 to 4 stars
- --World rulers of this darkness--spiritual potentates who work thru human heads of government.
- --spiritual hosts of wickedness in high places--innumerable demons

4-"Whenever God expresses a choice, there Satan commences a conflict" Walter C. Wright
- --Israel--Amos 3:2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth
- --Palestine--De. 11:12 A land for which the Lord... careth.
- --Jerusalem--Ps. 132:13 The Lord hath chosen Zion
- --Bible--Ps. 138:2 Thou hast magnified thy Word above all thy Name
- --Christ--Isa. 42:1 Behold my servant in whom my soul delighteth
- --Christians--Acts 9:4 (as the BODY of Christ on earth) - Church - Acts 20:28-31

III.-THE WARRIOR'S EQUIPMENT 6:13-17:

A.-Purpose:

1-Expressed in that we are to plant our feet & STAND
- --Takes the whole armor
- --Needed for this evil day
- --1 Cor. 15:58
- --TITUS--During W.W.2 a circular was issued throughout all of Britain telling all residents what to do in case of invasion. The two principle slogans were "STAND FIRM" and"CARRY ON". The devil's blitzkreig is pushing forward aggressively today. Surely all who love the Lord should "stand firm"--"holding fast the Faithful Word", and should "Carry on" for God

2-Don't flee---no provision of armor for the back parts of a Christian who flees.

B.-Armaments:

Defensive ARMOR

1-Girdle of truth--girded the vitals
- --supported & strengthened
- --Jn. 17:17 Sanctify them through Thy Truth; Thy Word is Truth

2-Breastplate of righteousness--shield of the heart
- --no doubt or dart to penetrate

3-Shoes of Preparedness--Ready to stand
- --Peace is the end of conflict

4-Shield of Faith--Movable defense in left hand to meet attack
- --Adaptable according to need
- --interrupts missles of Satan

5-Helmet of Salvation--Protection of mind
- --Orient thinking to God's standards

--This armor is for BATTLE
--"It is awkward wear for an easy chair."

6-Sword of the Spirit--Only offensive weapon
--Word--Heb. 4:12 The Word of God is quick...
--Effective to cut down the attacking foe

--ILLUS--Dr. Malan of Geneva, on a trip to Paris fell into conversation with a man who began to reason with him about Xnity. The Dr. answered every argument with a quotation from the Scriptures--not even venturing a single remark or application. Every quotation his companion evaded or turned aside, only to be met by another Bible passage. At last he turned away. "Don't you see, I don't believe your Bible. What's the use of quoting it to me?" he screamed. But the only reply was another thrust, "If ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins." Years later Dr. Malan one day tore open a letter in an unfamiliar handwriting. "You took the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT and stabbed me thru & thru," it read. "And every time I tried to parry the blade & get you to use your hands and not the HEAVENLY STEEL, you simply gave me another stab. YOU MADE ME FEEL I WAS NOT FIGHTING YOU, BUT GOD." At the close Dr. Malan recognized the name of his Paris-bound companion of earlier years.

--ILLUS ---When Peter used his own sword in the Garden of Gethsemane he succeeded in cutting off one man's ear. But when he used the Sword of the Spirit which is the Word of God on the following Pentecost, about 3000 were pricked in their hearts. Christ who healed Malchus' ear, healed these 3000 heart-wounds too.

I.-THE WARRIOR'S VICTORY 6:18-20:

A.-Summary:
1-Exhorted to take the whole armour
2-Warned of their enemy
3-Exhorted to Stand
4-Enlightened as to equipment
5-BUT STILL POWERLESS
6-ILLUS---Prayer is the means of "plugging us in" to the spiritual power "in the Lord". We are useless unless we are empowered, no matter how well equipped we may be.

B.-Prayer:
1-Not just "another weapon", but the POWER of the weapons
2-Consistent--"praying always
3-Varied according to needs--"with all prayer & supplication"
4-Spirit led--"in the Spirit"--Jude 20; Rom. 8:26
5-Expectant--"watching"
6-Persistent--"thereunto with all perseverance & supplication"
7-Universal--"for all saints"
8-Intercessory--6:19-20
9-Victorious--1 Jn. 5:4 "This is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith"
10-ILLUS---Mother of James Frazer prayed all night for him & his work in Lisu-land when he was ready to quit after 2 years without a single convert. Next day he went out to say "good-bye" and the conversions began and continued.

Concl: A.-Praise God:

1-For knowledge of our enemy

2-For proper equipment for the fight

3-For His command to STAND

B.-Appropriate Power:

1-Warfare to win

2-Zech. 4:6

* 3-Illus----Epitaph in Dallas Morning News about L. S. Chafer. "He was tall enough to reach heaven on his knees, and as he walked with God in faith upon his knees, God heard and answered prayer."

4-No reaching up to bring the power of God down, but by Prayer

5-Need of the world constitutes a call TO PRAYER WARRIORSHIP.

6- Close by Quoting Hymn - From Every Stormy Wind #404

Hymns:

My Faith Looks Up To Thee

Faith Is The Victory

Teach Me To Pray